Sermons of John Y. Barlow

Printable reading copy of the archive compilation. Source files: `Sermons of John Y Barlow.pdb` and `John Y Barlow.pdb.epub`, under `Documents\Undated\`. The EPUB metadata dates the file 9/2/2001 (author field: Hattie). It was generated by MobiPocket Publisher Personal Edition, which states: “This eBook file is for personal use only and cannot be sold.”

No printed page-scan of this volume is in the archive. The wording follows the archive EPUB. The portrait used as the ebook cover is not reproduced here.

TCOFTHJUFT Sermons of John Y. Barlow John Y. Barlow 9/2/2001

Copyright Information

This eBook file was generated by MobiPocket Publisher Personal Edition. **This eBook file is for personal use only and cannot be sold.** To generate eBooks to be sold or for corporate or public usage, please purchase the commercial version at : http://www.mobipocket.com

Sermons of John Y. Barlow

1935

Salt Lake City, Utah, March 19, 1935, Reported by

Marjorie Holm, Funeral of Joseph Leslie Broadbent, At

Larkin Mortuary

As the time is far spent, I do not think it wise to prolong this service; therefore I will say but little. I wish to endorse all that has been said, and thank one and all for the assistance which they have rendered on this occasion.

I knew Brother Leslie Broadbent for twenty years. We have been together and studied together in his home, and I know that he was a faithful Latter-day Saint. He was the defender of the weak and oppressed, and a believer in works rather than in words. He was a man who could be depended upon, and I learned to love him. I was with him when he received his calling many years ago, and since then he has taught the plan, the true plan of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. And his family can look back on his life and be grateful for such a man as a husband and a father.

Trial of Price Johnson and I. C. Spencer, Mohave

County, Arizona, December 10, 1935, Testimony of

President John Y. Barlow at the Trial of Price Johnson

and I. C. Spencer

(Defense attorney: Victor J. Hayek)

(Prosecuting attorney: E. Elmo Bollinger)

JOHN Y. BARLOW, a witness called by the defendant, being first duly sworn according to law, testified as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY MR. HAYEK:

Q. You may state your name please.

A. John Y. Barlow.

Q. Where do you live Mr. Barlow?

A. I live at Short Creek at present.

Q. Is that in Mohave County, State of Arizona?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you resided there?

A. About six months.

Q. What was the occasion for you moving to Short Creek; for what reason did you go to Short Creek?

A. Some of the boys wrote up and asked me to come down and help them out. Q. Who wrote to you?

A. I believe Price Johnson mailed it.

Q. Where were you living at the time you received the communication?

A. Salt Lake City.

Q. What purpose was set forth in the communication to you inviting you down there; for what reason were you asked to come down?

A. I had lost my farm and things in Salt Lake and was on Relief and they were on relief and they wanted me to come down and help them get off relief. MR. BOLLINGER: May I call for the letter?

MR. HAYEK: (continuing)

Q. Do you have the letter sent to you from Short Creek asking you to come down; have you that letter in your possession?

A. No, I don?t believe I have. I don?t remember what I did with it. Q. Don?t you think you can find it?

A. I don?t know, I am sure.

Q. Do you know the defendant, I. C. Spencer?

A. I do.

Q. How long have you known him?

A. I first got acquainted with him in 1923 up at the Baldwin Radio Plant. Q. Where is that?

A. In Salt Lake City.

Q. Have you seen him during the last six months in Short Creek at regular intervals?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know what his reputation is in Short Creek as applies to his moral character?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is that reputation?

A. Good.

Q. Are you a member of the Mormon Church?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been a member of the Mormon Church?

A. All my life.

Q. Are your parents members of the Mormon Church?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is the United Order?

A. The United Order is an order revealed by the prophet Joseph Smith for the saints to live economically and so that they could help one another.

Q. Is the United Order an economic or is it a religious order?

A. Both.

Q. How does it function economically in Short Creek?

A. By each one helping the other; it don?t make any difference what they are doing they all go in together and work to the good of all. For instance now, there was land there. We were buying and a saw mill. We all went into it together and paid twenty-five hundred dollars since we got there; bought the saw mill and the land and cleaned it up. Q. Since you have been in Short Creek, have you sought to influence families in Utah to come down and join the Short Creek community?

A. On the contrary. I told them there was nothing there for them at present. Q. Do you know whether this defendant has ever tried to influence outside families or others to come in and join the Short Creek community?

A. I don?t know as I have.

Q. Do you know of anyone else in the Short Creek community who have sought to bring out citizens from another community to join the Short Creek community?

A. I know of no one at present.

Q. Is this defendant numbered among the men who have joined this United Order?

A. He is.

Q. Do you have any particular powers or membership fees or dues; is it an association; what is the nature; or does it have any particular ear marks you can identify it by?

A. Largely, we form a common law trust.

Q. Did you have any legal papers drawn by any one?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is the nature of the common law trust?

A. Where we all will share alike.

Q. How many men are in this common law trust?

A. Maybe twenty.

Q. Are there any women in it?

A. I don?t know of any.

Q. And do these men all live in Short Creek or around Short Creek?

A. They don?t all live in Short Creek; some of them live in Salt Lake. Q. Are these men all Mormons?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you have any particular religious tenet that differs from the Mormon Church in any way?

A. Not that I know of.

Q. Is it one of the beliefs of the United Order that plural marriage should be adhered to?

A. The United Order has nothing to do with plural marriage.

Q. The United Order does not hold that form as a particular creed?

A. No, sir.

Q. Is that a creed of the Mormon church?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. By virtue of what law, or by virtue of what right, if you know, is that creed adhered to?

THE COURT: The State is not objecting, but this matter of going into the law is not for a witness to answer.

MR. HAYEK: I withdraw that question your Honor. (continuing) Q. What is meant by celestial marriage? I withdraw that question, and ask you this: Have you ever held any official position in the Mormon Church?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was that?

A. President of the Conference in the Mission Field; Bishop Counsellor of the Stake; Sunday School Superintendent and Young Men?s Superintendent.

Q. What is meant by the term ?celestial marriage??

A. It means a marriage restored by the Prophet Joseph to the Latter Day Saints. Q. Do you mean by the Latter Day Saints the Mormon people?

A. Yes.

Q. Was that a revelation by the Prophet Joseph Smith?

A. Yes.

Q. How do you know that was a revelation?

A. It is in the doctrine of the covenant of the Mormon Church. Q. To your knowledge was the power of that revelation?I withdraw the question. I am through with this witness.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. BOLLINGER:

Q. Mr. Barlow, how long did you say you had lived in Short Creek?

A. About six months.

Q. And during that time have you known that I. C. Spencer has lived in Short Creek with Silva Alred [sic] as his plural wife?

A. I have no knowledge of it first hand.

Q. Well, do you know that they live in the same house?

A. I saw them there.

Q. Have they any children?

A. I saw children there.

Q. How big is the house?

A. It is a small one-room house?I should judge.

Q. And do you know either personally or by reputation that I. C. Spencer has a legal wife and nine children over in Glendale, Utah?

A. I have heard he had.

Q. How long have you known I. C. Spencer?

A. I have known I. C. Spencer since 1923 or 1924 I think.

Q. Did you know him when he lived at Lee?s Ferry?

A I believe I visited him once.

Q. Was Silva Alred there?

A. I think so.

Q. You don?t know his wife in Glendale, Utah?

A. Yes, I have met her.

Q. Do you know I. C. Spencer?s children?

A. Yes, I have met some of his children.

Q. Do you know how many he has?

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know of an application to the Government for the Government to build a ditch at Short Creek?

A. I heard some of the boys say something about them being up there lately. I don?t know of any other application.

Q. You say you or some of the members of the United Order acquired some land; went into some joint holdings of twenty men or more who belong to this cult or whatever you call it?

A. No they have no holdings in Short Creek yet. They all?that all belongs to the men and they have not turned it over to the common trust company at all. Q. Would the joint holdings of these members amount to two thousand acres or more?

A. Hardly. I don?t think it would.

Q. Now, how is it, you speak of acquiring a saw mill. How is the title to that saw mill held.

A. It was held by one of the Johnson boys.

Q. Is that Price Johnson?

A. No, Elmer, I believe and I believe he got a deed to the land also. Q. Is it not true that one of the teachings and practice of this trust and members of the trust is polygamy and the acquiring of plural wives?

A. No, sir, the trust has nothing to do with Polygamy or teachings of plural wives. Q. Well, is the trust and the members of the trust in favor of or against Polygamy and plural wives?

A. Some are in favor and some don?t believe in it.

Q. Is there any limit to the number of wives they may have?

A. I don?t know anything about that.

MR. BOLLINGER: Take the witness.

RE-DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. HAYEK:

Q. Mr. Barlow is it your belief, as a member of the United Order that celestial marriage is a command?

A. It is a direct revelation from God.

Q. Can you tell the Jury just what ?celestial marriage? means?

MR. BOLLINGER: We object if the Court please, we are trying a case of open and notorious cohabitation.

MR. HAYEK: Counsel for the State has sought to solicit that same information. THE COURT: I do not recall that counsel for the State referred to that on direct examination. At any rate none of these matters appear to be material. There has been no objection offered by the parties and both parties have been putting it in. The objection is sustained.

MR. HAYEK: I withdraw the question. I will ask you Mr. Barlow, is plural marriage a necessary tenet of the Mormon creed?

MR. BOLLINGER: We interpose another objection.

THE COURT: Objection sustained.

MR. HAYEK: That is all.

MR. BOLLINGER: No further questions. Mr. Musser.

1940

Sunday School, Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting

Home 4118 S. 500 E., January 28, 1940, Reported by

Marjorie Holm, Teach Children the Gospel in Their

Youth; Force Is Not a Part of the Gospel

While sitting here, I was thinking that the Gospel reaches the children?s ears as well as our own. We hear these things; we hear them in our youth and they never leave us, if you bring a child up in the way he should go.

(Told of a man who came into the Gospel because he heard what was taught him when he was a child.) Let us study these things for ourselves. Let us find out. President Young says we cannot force anyone. We must give men their agency to do according to the dictates of their own conscience. That was the reason for the big war in heaven. One wanted to force, and the other wanted their agency. Whenever you see anyone forced, it is not the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Salt Lake City, Utah, January 28, 1940, Reported by

Marjorie Holm, Vision of Judgments; Must Live All the

Laws; Keys of Priesthood Continue; We Will Be

Tested

I have been greatly edified in the remarks of the brethren, and I want to say to you people here, just a few nights ago I saw in vision some of these judgments that are coming. They are coming, and they are going to be so severe and so bad that we are not going to be able to stand them unless we get the Spirit of God to protect us. I have been telling the people that the Lord told me before to get the Spirit of God for protection. If you ever read in the 29th Section of the Doctrine and Covenants of the plague of flies that are coming, I saw them, and oh, the distress; and oh, all the sorrow that I ever saw in my life upon people, it was there till my very soul melted. We have been told a number of times that we have got to live the laws of God. We have got to keep the commandments. And if we don?t, the result of it is going to be that God is going to whip this people into line.

Our ancestors are praying day and night for their children, and I know it. I know as well as I know I am standing here, that God is going to have a blessed people; and that this people, if they will keep the commandments of God, He will protect them. He said He would protect them if He had to send fire down from heaven to do so. (He told the story of Elijah.) If we would keep the commandments of God and live our religion, it will be that way. We are going to have trouble. God is going to whip us into line if we

won?t come in the other way. This brother just spoke to us and told us about the law of Celestial Marriage. Do you think for one minute that a law from the Lord that took an angel with a drawn sword could be done away with, with a single piece of paper?

In this last Conference, April 6, 1939, we have been told that we must live all the laws of God. But if you do live them, they cut you off the Church. They have told us that we can?t get salvation without living them. But if we do live them we are cast out. We also had a splendid talk on the Priesthood of God. But you notice, on talking on the Priesthood of God, he took the pamphlet to do it with. He told us that the Presidency of the High Priests was the one that did it. President Young says: JD 1:133 Brigham Young April 6, 1853 SLC

Perhaps it may make some of you stumble, were I to ask you a question?Does a man?s being a Prophet in this Church prove that he shall be the President of it? I answer, no!

A man may be a Prophet, Seer, and Revelator, and it may have nothing to do with his being the President of the Church. Suffice it to say, that Joseph was the President of the Church, as long as he lived: the people chose to have it so. He always filled that responsible station, by the voice of the people. Can you find any revelation appointing him the President of the Church? The keys of the Priesthood were committed to Joseph, to build up the Kingdom of God on the earth, and were not to be taken from him in time or in eternity; but when he was called to preside over the Church, it was by the voice of the people; though he held the keys of the Priesthood, independent of their voice.

In the Doctrine and Covenants it says the one holding the keys of the High Priesthood is above them all. We haven?t any President of the High Priests in the Church today. They say further that the Apostleship of the Church is the highest. In the days of the Prophet Brigham Young, there were Apostles in the Church and they went on a good many months and years before Joseph called certain ones together. In May 1843, he called his brother Hyrum, Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Willard Richards, and William Law, and gave them the High Priesthood. He gave each one of them the keys of the Priesthood, so if anything happened to him they could go on holding the keys of the Priesthood. In the historical record, there is the whole thing there. Our agency?we were told today that anything that stopped our agency was from the lower regions; while right on top of it some of the brethren said a great many things, but I couldn?t listen to what they were saying, knowing what they are doing. Let us go a little further and not get two-faced, and remember this one thing?that God has not rejected this Church yet. If God is going to reject the Church, He wouldn?t send the One Mighty and Strong to set it in order. Brothers and sisters, let us not be deceived. Let us live the laws of God.

The Doctrine and Covenants said that God caused these laws to be made to test you and try you to see if you would keep these covenants unto death; and if you would not, you could not be worthy of Him. Read the 98th Section of the Doctrine and Covenants. Think of these things; study for yourselves. Don?t take any man?s word. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Sunday School at the Charles F.

Zitting Home, April 21, 1940, Reported by Marjorie

Holm, Must Live All the Laws Revealed Through

Joseph Smith; God Never Changes

This is the way that we learn salvation. Salvation doesn?t come to you in a minute. God requires us to work and gain our salvation, and we work it out with fear and trembling. I was well pleased with the quietness of the children. Looking over this small congregation here, it makes me have deep thoughts. It makes me think that all the work that the Prophet Joseph did, and the laws that he laid down, and there is only just a small portion of us trying to live those laws. Go everywhere, all over the country. They tell us that some of the laws are not essential. They changed it. They changed what the Lord said. All these things were given to the Prophet Joseph, and the Lord told us in revelation that we should teach those things that were given to the Prophet. But today we find men that say it isn?t necessary.

I was quite taken up, while on my trip up north?all over the place, wherever we would go we didn?t see many children. I never saw so many children as we have down here. The Lord, in speaking in the days of David, He told them that the people would come here in the desert, and He would make those people?s families like flocks. This was done in the early days. But since, we have drifted away; we have changed. D. C. 3

1. The works, and the designs, and the purposes of God cannot be frustrated, neither can they come to naught.

2. For God doth not walk in crooked paths, neither doth he turn to the right hand nor to the left, neither doth he vary from that which he hath said, therefore his paths are straight, and his course is one eternal round.

3. Remember, remember that it is not the work of God that is frustrated, but the work of men;

When they talk of changing anything, you will find that God never changes. It is man that changes, and not God. God bless you, is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, June 23,

1940, Reported by Marjorie Holm, The Lord Gave

Enough to Joseph Smith to Take Us to the Highest

Degree of Glory in the Celestial Kingdom; The Lord

Handles the Apostleship; Must Be Able to Stand in the

Presence of the Savior; Love One Another

The few moments that I stand before you, I pray that what I may say may be dictated by the Holy Ghost, for I know that unless we teach by the Spirit of the Holy Ghost, we don?t amount to much.

I know one time down in Short Creek, one certain man got up and said certain things about me. I sat there and let them go. But I had brethren there that would not stand for it, and this brother was one of them, Brother Lawrence Stubbs. I had a man say to me the other day, ?Are you a legal successor?? I said, ?It does not matter who I am, just as long as I am set apart to teach this people. What does it matter to me about these things??

Now that is a question to all of us. Are we living these laws that will gain eternal life?

That is what we are after, and don?t care how it comes or where it comes from. If we don?t teach the plan of life and salvation that has been laid down?let me tell you one thing, God gave a revelation to Joseph Smith, and He gave other revelations that we should teach the things that Joseph Smith gave to us. Another revelation was given to Hyrum Smith in which he said that the Lord had given all the principles and all the revelation that He would give to this dispensation. He gave us enough to get us into the highest degree of glory.

After these things have been given, we go out into the highway and don?t follow the track. Why? Because one of our leaders said that the Church was on a detour. There is no detour in the Gospel plan, and when men say that, it comes from man and not from God, for God will not accept any man or anything that He has not called or ordained or appointed.

I bear you my testimony that these men here have been called of God by direct revelation from God, and through the Prophets of God. Brother Woolley said, ?Now brethren, you pray for some good men, and I will pray. This quorum has got to be filled up.? A messenger was sent to Lorin Woolley and told him that that was none of his business and to keep out, that that was God?s business. Brothers and sisters, just as soon as God says, ?Fill up this quorum,? we will do it, but not until. We can see today what is coming. You don?t need much of a Prophet today to see what is coming, because it is here. What are we doing? You people are sent here. Fifteen thousand children are being sent here. Are we prepared to feed them? We heard them [the prophecies] with our ears, but never heard them. Brother Jedediah M. Grant killed himself trying to get the people to see these things. Save your grain; keep your grain. What is the result? There is nothing saved up. God has said His judgment is on the ground. We used to get seventy-five or a hundred bushels to an acre. Now we get ten bushels. Why is it? It is because we won?t listen, we won?t take any counsel.

Brother Pratt said that he didn?t think that this law could be lived unless we took a choice people and went off to ourselves and lived it, and even then it would be very hard. But what are we going to do? Are we going to get ourselves prepared and live these laws of God? I will show you my faith with my works. If anything is wrong, we run to the doctors here and there. But when are we ever going to get so that we

are going to the Elders who can lay their hands upon us and restore us? Do you think you could stand the Savior?s presence? When you go back to Jackson County, you are going to live so that the Savior is going to be with you in your midst. Now, if we will get the Spirit of God around us and take care and see what we do, and keep the Lord?s commandments, these things will come to us. We will be that way, and above all get the selfishness out. I think that nearly every one of us is like the poet says. He says, ?Of all the men, I love myself the best.? But the commandments say you have got to love your brother as yourself. Then when you get that way, you will say it is a different thing, because then you would just as soon they would have it as yourself.

I am well pleased with the way that some are doing, but not all. Let us look at self as much as we can, and keep the commandments of God. God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, July 7, 1940, Reported by**

Marjorie Holm, Obedience Earns the Blessing; The

Lord Is Fighting Our Battles; We Are Going to Be

Tested; Must Live All the Laws of God

My brothers and sisters, the few moments that I may stand before you, if I am endowed with the Holy Ghost, with the Spirit of God, there are a few things I would like to call to your mind.

What is the greatest gift that God can bestow upon the human family? It is eternal life, and He has laid down a plan; given laws and commandments to the Prophet Joseph Smith, whereby if we follow them, we can gain that eternal life. But if we fail to follow them, just as my brother said, ?If you do what I say I will fight your battles; if you don?t, you have no promise.? When we look around us we can testify that God is fighting our battles. People outside this little group have come to see that God is fighting our battles, and every man that has been fighting against us, one by one we see them picked off.

We have a very striking case from Short Creek now. One of the Presidents of the Stake, who was an attorney, was just as mean and nasty with his remarks as he could be. Today the judgments have followed him; how far I don?t know. Today he is in a very critical condition; and there are others. You go back and follow them down. We can follow men down right in our own group that have done these things, and God took a stand with them. One time a Prophet of God laid his hands upon my head, and I have seen it come to pass numbers of times.

When the brethren were taken down in Short Creek one time, I was arrested. They wouldn?t let us get an attorney. They wouldn?t allow us to. Brother Musser and I went down and got the judge?s books. He said, ?I have got nothing on Mr. Barlow at all. I will have to turn him loose.? Many times I have had incidents where God has shown me beforehand what would happen and prepared me. God has blessed me in that kind of way. Brothers and sisters, every one of us have got to look to ourselves. Yes, the Lord said in these days that He was going to give Lucifer more rope than he ever had. Brothers and sisters, we

are going to be tested. We can?t think that we are all right. We oftentimes hear of some trouble in families?not a bit more trouble in plural families than in monogamy. Is it because we are living the laws of God? No. It is because we are not living the laws of God. We find that all the way through, ?If you do what I say, I am bound to fight your battles; but if you do not, you have no promise.?

I am glad to be here today. I have just had a trip down south among the brethren down there, some as faithful as any men I ever knew; some who are living the United Order as near as it could ever be lived. But what do we find? Someone trying [to stop us] on every turn of the road. We have got to live all the laws sooner or later. God says, ?If you live the law and offend in one of them, you are guilty of the whole.? If we lived all the laws but one law, it is not a fullness. We have got to get in shape to do it. If we do not, the Lord will whip us into shape. We will live these laws because the Lord is going to force us in it and make us live them.

I want to tell you brothers and sisters much more. It has been on my mind constantly, and I can?t get it off. Get the Spirit of God around you. Pray night and day and get the Spirit of God around you. That is the only thing that is going to protect you. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, August

25, 1940, Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Greatest Gift of

Eternal Life Is Offered Us; Parable of the Redemption

of Zion; Must Be Pure

My brothers and sisters, the few moments that I stand here I desire an interest in your faith and prayers. We have heard many things today. How many of us took these things to ourselves and believe them? Uncle Lorin said that you have got to know that the Gospel is true. What is the Gospel?the plan of salvation? It is the greatest gift that can be placed upon man. It is the gift that will lead us to eternal lives. Joseph Smith gave the principles to the people so that the people could understand them. He came down and restored the plan that was once on the earth at the time of Adam, and at the time of the Savior. These principles that will exalt us and save us; these are what we want of life. It is what God says, not what man says. If we can hunt them out, we can find out what we must do to gain that eternal life.

In order to get into the Kingdom of God, we must be born again?repentance, and baptism, and the holy ordinance of sealing. It takes those things to get into the Kingdom of God. Let us go on to perfection. To faith let us add knowledge; to knowledge, virtue and charity. Charity has almost lost its meaning today. In that day it meant the pure love of God.

Now, brothers and sisters, these things were given to us in their plainness and simplicity, and God fixed these laws. In Section 101 of the Doctrine and Covenants to the Prophet, the Lord gives a parable concerning the redemption of Zion unto man. The nobleman told his servants to plant twelve olive trees,

and to build a tower that they might look over and see their enemies afar off. They started to build the tower, but came to variance one with another, asking what need they had of the tower at a time of peace. Then the enemy came, and they started to run because they were not prepared as they were told.

When the higher ordinances of the Gospel were given to the people by the Prophet, only two percent of the people obeyed these ordinances. Then what came? The Edmunds Law, and the people got scared and ran. Finally the Master said, ?What have you done? Get up the young men and the middle-aged and go back and redeem My land.?

Brothers and sisters, we are in that condition today. God has spoken, and He is going to come back here, and the people are going to redeem that land. I want to bear my testimony that God never gives any commandment unless He opens the way. It will take more than a Manifesto to ever stop the principle of Celestial Marriage. (He told the story of the purse.?Who is the loser?)

God will open the way if you will live this law. We are going to purify ourselves and cleanse ourselves if we expect to go back to Jackson County, but we must not have sin among us. How many of us are preparing and sanctifying ourselves? God bless you, amen.

Pocatello, Idaho, Brother Petty?s Home, September

13, 1940, Reported by Marjorie Holm, Story of Entering

Into Celestial Marriage

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified by the remarks of the brethren, and I know that the Gospel is true. I used to say, ?I believe the Gospel is true.? Now I know that it is true. There are many things to come up. I think Brother Musser and myself have been on the firing line for the past twenty years. We have lived this. Brother Musser has raised a large family, nearly all of them grown. I never went into it as quick as he did. I believe it was the Savior who said, ?If you will do My will, you will know whether the doctrine I teach is true or not.?

I think maybe it would be interesting to you people if I gave you just a little history of how I happened to take up this work. I always believed in it, and I told my wife that if the time ever came that I should live this law, I was going to enter it. Finally, my brother went into it. I went on a mission and I preached that it was all done away with. When I came back home, I found the President of our Stake had entered into the law. And they were trying to find my brother?s plural wife, and it was the time that she was to be confined. My brother said he didn?t know what to do. I said to him, ?Come on up to the house, and I will get Susie and go down and get your wife and take care of her.? While there, I told the Lord?I would be praying, ?Now, if this is right, make it known to me, and I will obey it.?

One morning about 5:00 A.M., a panorama started, and I saw the ancients in the days of Father Adam come, and each man had two women on his arm walking by him. I saw Noah, etc., and I saw the Apostles

of the Lord?Peter, etc. Then I saw Joseph Smith, Brigham Young, John Taylor, etc., all pass by me in this panorama. It was nearly twelve years after that before I got into it. We prayed to the Lord to send one to our home. This went on for a year or two. One night, my youngest daughter and her friend went riding with a man, and he was not very responsible, and they walked home. My daughter said, ?Daddy, teach us the marriage covenant.? I took the Doctrine and Covenants and taught them the truth of it. That night I saw Ada as my wife. The next morning I told Ada it was about time we were doing something about it. I went to one party after another. I could not find out who was doing it. Then someone said, ?You think of the man that bears the strongest testimony,? and I thought of Uncle Lorin Woolley.

The marriage covenant and endowment are two different covenants. The man in the temple said, ? Brother Barlow, I knew it the moment you came in. God bless you. Be careful.?

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, October

6, 1940, Reported by Marjorie Holm and Leona Jeffs,

The Church Is Casting Out Those Living the Celestial

Law; The Obedient Will Suffer Persecution

We have visitors from Idaho, California, Short Creek, New Harmony, and Cedar City. We just got through listening to the Conference. We heard some very fine sermons. But I am a good deal like the Indians here?when they got in control, what they were going to do. They say, ?Now that is fine, their talk is good, what will they do?? We had brethren here that went down to Conference and had policeman walk them off because they were sons of brethren who were living this law. There was one boy whose father had not been here for years. Remember this one thing. They will cast you out of their synagogues, yea, they will kill you. Very many of them say you must live the fullness of the Gospel. Now doesn?t that sound strange to you? They should finish it up. ?You must live the fullness of the Gospel, but if you do they will kick you out.?

I want you brethren and sisters to know where you are getting. The same cause always produces the same effect. Jesus said, ?If you live Godly in Christ Jesus, you must suffer persecution.? He never said anything about loving the world. The Apostle James said that, ?He that loveth the world is a hater of God.? Christ and Lucifer will not mix. They can?t mix, for Christ?s work is to build up, organize, go on to eternal perfection; and Lucifer?s work is to pull down, disorganize, and disappoint. I was thinking along the line of the scripture where it says, ?Prophets came and spake as they were moved upon by the Holy Ghost.? Then my mind reflected back to the holy men, to Abraham, what kind of a man was Abraham. He looked up and he saw God; and he prepared water and asked God to eat with him, and God did. Abraham had so much faith with God, that he asked Him if he got down to five souls in the city, if it was right; God said He would spare the city.

We come down to Jacob. ?Jacob, because you have kept My laws and commandments, when the

wonderful city is built, you shall sit at the head. You have twelve sons. I will put their names on the twelve gates of the pearly city.?

Now, my brethren and sisters, the Prophet Joseph was like we are. So he went before the Lord and asked Him how He justified these men. It is against tradition today. They think it is a sin. The Lord says:

D. C. 132

1. ...inasmuch as you have inquired of my hand to know and understand wherein I, the Lord, justified my servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, as also Moses, David and Solomon, my servants, as touching the principle and doctrine of their having many wives and concubines?

2. Behold, and lo, I am the Lord thy God, and will answer thee as touching this matter. 3. Therefore, prepare thy heart to receive and obey the instructions which I am about to give unto you; for all those who have this law revealed unto them must obey the same. 4. For behold, I reveal unto you a new and an everlasting covenant; and if ye abide not that covenant, then are ye damned; for no one can reject this covenant and be permitted to enter into my glory.

5. For all who will have a blessing at my hands shall abide the law which was appointed for that blessing, and the conditions thereof, as were instituted from before the foundation of the world.

6. And as pertaining to the new and everlasting covenant, it was instituted for the fulness of my glory; and he that receiveth a fulness thereof must and shall abide the law, or he shall be damned, saith the Lord God.

Now, my brothers and sisters, today it is just the opposite. Every man that believes in that can?t go on in the Church. There is something further. They went on this way and fought this law. President John Taylor had a revelation and called President Grant to the Apostleship. Then he called Seymour B. Young and said he would be one of the Seven Presidents [of Seventy] if he would abide in the Celestial Marriage law. Brethren, I can?t hear what you say for what you are doing.

I say to you brothers and sisters, think these things over. Go before the Lord and get a thorough testimony for yourselves. See whether it be of God or it be of man. I ask God to bless you, that everyone that speaks to you tonight may have the Holy Spirit to guide them, that they may feed us the bread of life.

****

Fifty years ago today, the Manifesto was adopted in General Conference, the 6th day of October, 1890. We have had a wonderful lot of truth told to us tonight. I am going to read what President Young said is the cause of us getting into this condition we are in. JD 1:118 Brigham Young February 27, 1853 SLC

Now look upon the opposite side of these principles. Suppose you say, ?We will give up the pursuits of our holy religion. We are not Latter-day Saints. Let us go and seek after the things of the world,

speculate, get unto ourselves riches, turn away from our duties, neglect the things pertaining to our salvation, go with the giddy, the frivolous, the seeker after gold, to California, Australia, or elsewhere, for the purpose of acquiring wealth.? I tell you the result of that course. You would cease to increase in all the attributes of excellence, glory, and eternal duration, from that very moment. So soon as you conceive such ideas, they find a soil within you prepared to nurture them, and it brings forth their direful effects; from that very moment you cease to increase. The opposite principle seizes you, fastens itself upon you, and you decrease, lessen, diminish, decay, and waste away in quality, excellence, and strength, until your organization becomes extinct, oblivion covers you, your name is blotted out from the Book of Life, from the heavens, from the earth, and from under the earth, and you will return, and sink into your natural element, which cannot be destroyed, though many read the Bible as conveying such an idea, but it does not.

He went on to urge you again to get the Spirit of God. We can see what is coming, but if we get the Spirit of God and keep it, and pray humbly, and carefully, we are promised deliverance. Brother Musser here tonight referred you to what Wilford Woodruff said. Make no promises further to your enemies, but defend our great cause as you are moved upon by the Holy Ghost.

Are we as a people?I am not talking of the Church, but this bunch of people?are we living up to what we profess? Now, if you don?t live up to it, do you think the Lord is going to favor us more than He does anybody else? No. He is no respecter of persons. It is working around where we are going to live the United Order. We are going to live it willingly, because we have to. I pray that the time will soon come when we will have to take care of ourselves. Let us be prepared to do it. I ask God to bless you and help you to treasure up the things you have heard this night, and to treasure up the things which are given; to treasure up the truth. Read again the sermon of Joseph Fielding Smith and Brother Callace (?). Today we have got to have revelation. Jeremiah says,

?What has the Lord said, and what has He spoken?? God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, November 24, 1940, Reported by**

Leona Jeffs, Tells the People of His Trip to Historical

Priesthood Sites

My brothers and sisters, I have listened with interest to what the brethren have said. There are a few things that I want to bring to your minds.

On our trip we went to the Sacred Grove, and it was a privilege to go there. One of our brethren from Davis County is taking care of the Grove. We went to the Grove by ourselves, and we had the privilege of praying there. When we think, brothers and sisters, of what happened there, do you know before that time that God was

[considered] a Spirit? Do you realize that? But when this young boy prayed and God appeared to him, he

said, ?No, God is a Man.? And the Father pointing to the Son said,

?This is My Beloved Son, hear Him!? At that time, there was a reopening, a foundation laid for the Latter-day Saints. It was a plan laid down whereby we had something tangible to live, to know that there is a living God.

We went from there to the house where it was reported that Joseph received the Angel Moroni, and the Hill Cumorah. That was the beginning of it. The other brethren have given you an account of some of those things, and it has been a great lesson to me. Malachi 3

1. Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts. Moroni came, then John the Baptist came, then Peter, James, and John came; Elijah, Moses came. Then God suddenly came and talked with them, and Joseph received the revelations.

We had the privilege of driving our car on the boat where the saints had to cross on the ice, where the saints at Iowa took care of them. We had the privilege of seeing in our minds? eye those things. We also had the privilege of standing and seeing where our beloved Prophet was slain. I want to tell you the stains are still on the floor, the stains of President Taylor?s blood, and Hyrum?s blood, and of Joseph. We saw the old well where that mighty man fell to the mob. We saw what happened to some of the homes of the saints. Most of them are empty.

Now, these things have all happened. What does it make us think of? They all went through this that they might live the fullness of the Gospel. Joseph was murdered because he lived the fullness of the Gospel. God can?t reject His everlasting laws. They can?t be changed.

Now here we are. A few years ago we were told that there was a people that would come out of the Church. I want to tell you, my brothers and sisters, I want to bear testimony in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ that it won?t be long before the Lord will take a hand in these things. He will straighten things out for us. God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, December 8, 1940, Reported by**

Leona Jeffs, Must Live All the Laws; The Kingdom of

God or Nothing; I Cannot Give You More Because You

Cannot Keep Your Own Secrets; The Coming

Judgments

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified and built up this afternoon through the remarks of our brothers. I know that the Spirit of God is here and that it has been recorded. In Malachi 3 we find:

Malachi 3

16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

17. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. The first day of Christ is not far off.

D. C. 88

92. And angels shall fly through the midst of heaven, crying with a loud voice, sounding the trump of God, saying: Prepare ye, prepare ye, O inhabitants of the earth; for the judgment of our God is come. Behold, and lo, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

Matthew 25

1. Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4. But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

The time is close at hand. If we don?t get it into our systems?the Kingdom of God or nothing?we have got to get that into our systems. If you keep the commandments of God you will not be under any other government than the Kingdom of God. I know this Gospel is true just as well as I know I stand here. I know what God is going to have done here. We have men in this group now, that all we have to do is say,

?Brother, we want you to live the United Order.? Brothers and sisters, we have got to get into it. The time has come when we have got to live every law that has been revealed to the Latter-day Saints through Joseph Smith.

I love you people here. I love the Gospel. There are many things that we would like to tell you, but you can?t stand it. You can?t keep your own secrets, so you can?t receive more. We have got to come out of it. We have got to obey the commandments of God. It is only going to be a short time before God will speak to this nation and send judgments and plagues. How many of us today have got the Spirit of God and can keep it around us? You can see it every day. We are told by the Prophets of God that it would come, and it is upon us. I am thankful for the testimony that I have. Brother Arnold Boss took up a

subject this morning, that when he got through I could hardly stand up. When I realize the responsibilities that have been placed upon us men, then I knew why Louis (Kelsch) was humble.

May God?s blessings be upon you, and may we keep humble and prayerful before God, is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home,

December 22, 1940, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Those

Who Live Godly Shall Be Persecuted; Prepare for the

Great Things Ahead

My brothers and sisters, I hardly know how to express myself. I love this people because I know they are trying to live the laws of God. I know that there is no other way to get back into the presence of our Savior, and to follow our beloved Prophet, Joseph Smith. I know that the Lord revealed through Joseph Smith the true plan of life and salvation. He gave to us the plan that will get us into and exalt us in the Kingdom of God. He said this is the last dispensation; this is the end. Then when men tell us it has been done away with, it is impossible to accept them. We as a people have been scoffed at, but has it hurt any?

Matthew 5

11. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

The very fact that they are fighting is the fact that it is the truth, and it is producing the right effect. Peter and James were put in jail. It has been so every day of the world. I remember one time a man was debating on the subject?how we are driven out and being persecuted. I said everybody but the Mormons will be accepted. Because we are hated proves that we are the chosen people.

Every blessing is predicated on a law. This particular law gives eternal increase. The adversary does not care about the rest, if he can stop us from going on. And this law is the law that gives us that; and for that reason satan is going to fight it. For that reason the Prophet gave his life.

I want to bless you in the authority of the holy Priesthood, which I know I hold. And I say to each and every one of you, it is the end of the year. Brace up. Prepare yourselves! Get ready, for wonderful and great things are going to happen. We think we have seen troubles and trials, but we have some ahead of us. The Lord made known to me for you people to get the Spirit of God and keep it, to keep from these things that are coming, to protect you. You do not have to be a Prophet to see the wars and destructions

that are coming. Wars mean more young men?our boys to go and stand before the canons. I tell you, we need the Spirit of God! We need His blessings to be with us! Let us not be of the world. The Lord says, ? If you are of the world, the world will love its own. He that is a friend of the world is an enemy to God.? God bless you all, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Sisters? Class, Salt Lake, City, Utah, December 31,

1940, (From the Sermons of President Leroy S.

Johnson Vol.7 Page 1), It Is Our Great Privilege to

Live the Celestial Law of Marriage; Our Forefathers

Praying for Their Posterity to Be Preserved; The

Sanhedrin; Story of ?Progress?

My dear sisters, I am pleased to meet with you again. I was sitting here looking over this congregation of women and thinking how true it was, as one sister said, that she didn?t know where she would find another group in the world as blessed as this group is. No, sisters, there isn?t another group. Why? Because this law was given for your exaltation in the eternal worlds, that you may bear the souls of men. Remember, the soul is the body and the spirit. There are some sisters here who haven?t had the privilege of having children, but they will have the privilege if they are worthy, and they will be mothers of nations.

How thankful we ought to be that we have had the privilege of mingling with the men that God has seen fit to bless and give the right to keep this holy law alive, that we might have eternal increase?that we might be able to bear the souls of men. The Prophet Joseph F. Smith said, ?If we reject this law, we will come to a full stop.? Then why shouldn?t you be the greatest on earth?those that are receiving this law? There are a great many here receiving the law that haven?t entered into it yet, but they have it in their hearts, and they know it is true.

I was in Short Creek last Friday and over the holidays. While I was there, Aunt Lizzie received a letter from her mother?s brother telling her that she was the cause of this law (plural marriage) being lived down there, and that she was the cause of so much of the downfall of their family, and he told her to repent. Why, repent of what? For believing in the Gospel of Jesus Christ? For believing in the fullness of the Gospel? Is that what we should repent of? Christ says, ?Though you live all the law, yet offend in one principle, you are guilty of the whole.?

There were a great many thoughts going through my mind after reading that letter, and I thought, ?O Lord, how long are you going to permit this to go on?having the children of the saints ridiculed and persecuted by men for upholding and maintaining the fullness of the Gospel?? I want to tell you that the

parents of these children that are on the earth today are praying day and night for the Lord to save their posterity. Do you know how Nephi and Abraham prayed to the Lord for their posterity? How they prayed that they would understand and keep the commandments of the Lord. Enoch had been praying to the Lord for the inhabitants of the earth. The Lord promised him that He would save some of the inhabitants of the earth, so He saved Enoch?s son, Noah. Stop and think of it, sisters. When Enoch was taken from the earth, the Lord preserved his son that the inhabitants of the earth might not perish. Melchizedek, or Shem, was the righteous one of Noah?s seed, and he kept the commandments of God all the days of his life. He gave Abraham the Priesthood. He was such a righteous man, that when but a child, he quenched the pillar of fire. He received the higher order of the Priesthood. It was after the order of the Son of God. He conferred the same upon Abraham.

In our day, when we stop to think of what has happened?Elijah, holding all the power, came to the Prophet Joseph and gave it to him; and now here we are receiving it. Are we not blessed? Others are rejecting it.

Lorin Woolley used to keep telling us that his father, John Woolley, came to him quite a bit. I asked the Lord whether it was so, or whether it was not. Next time John Woolley came, I was in the room. He turned to me and said, ?There is scarcely a man in this Church under ninety years old that is abiding this covenant.? He gave me to understand that men out of the Church were abiding it, those who had been ostracized. (Lorin testified that I was there when his father came.)

Now, sisters, before Lorin died, he wanted to fill the Sanhedrin, and he told us that the Priesthood on the other side went from Canada to Mexico, and they couldn?t find men to do it. What a condition. Talk about apostasy. Yet, they are trying now to put out a pamphlet and giving the names of all those who have been cast out. If I were one of those who they had missed, I would write and tell them they had slighted me. Here is a little story on ?Progress?, told of a man from Sanpete whose wife was very sick. This man went to the hospital about every day to find out how his wife was. They would not let him see her, but they told him that his wife was progressing fairly well or in fair condition each time he came. One day he went to the hospital and asked how his wife was, and he found out she was dead. This is just the condition of the Church now. The members think all is well and that the Church is progressing, but someday they will wake up and find they have been deceived.

Well, I have been watching the progress of you sisters, and it has been very pleasing to me. I want you to all remember this?that the man is the head, but the woman is the neck, and the neck turns the head almost every time. I would like you to remember that. As President Young says, ?If we can get the women on our side, we are all set.?

I hope in the next year that we improve upon this year. Let?s every one of us improve on some trait of ours. There isn?t any of us but what has some little place that needs improvement. I know that this someone has.

May God bless you and be with you and help you in all your undertakings, is my prayer in the name of

Jesus Christ, amen.

1941

Salt Lake City, Utah, January 3, 1941, Reported by

Marjorie Holm, You Must Know the Gospel Is True;

Joseph Smith Wanted Isaac Carling on the Other Side

of the Veil; Get the Spirit of God

Brothers and sisters, I would often think, walking along the street, you see dead people walking all around you. Not so with a Latter-day Saint. They have got the light of the Gospel in their eyes. You can know and tell as quick as you meet a true Latter-day Saint.

Do we know the Gospel is true? One of our Prophets said, ?Brethren, you have got to know the Gospel is true; and you have got to know you know the Gospel is true.? The plan that God gave cannot be changed one bit. When anyone says that any part of the Gospel is not essential, then you know they are in the wrong way. Hail to the Prophet ascended to heaven. Let me tell you something here, that the Prophet Joseph has ascended to heaven, and there are times he comes down to earth. I had the privilege of seeing him come from heaven, and he told me he wanted a man, and he wanted him quick. I told the brethren that it was Brother Isaac Carling, that he was wanted on the other side. We don?t know any day when the Lord will say, ?We want them up there and want them quick.? I have heard Brother Lorin tell when he was very sick?I miss him?Lorin Woolley told Brother John, ?Brother John, I make that promise to you, that you will do a great and mighty work in the Kingdom of God here on the earth;? and I want to say that every man that has been called of God by revelation is doing a great and mighty work upon this earth today.

You have heard them urge you, brothers and sisters, to get the Spirit of God around you, because there is a storm coming. Get ready for it. I want to testify to you, every one of you, this Gospel of salvation is to you, every one of you. If you do away with Celestial Marriage, you come to a full stop; you cannot go any further. That is what God says. He says you will be damned. You never can be like Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob if that is the case. Let us be like President John Taylor. We don?t intend to have it ?kicked out?, either inside or outside of the Church. Some of us brethren have lived to see some of the best men we thought there was couldn?t stand up under the load. I know that these things are true, and they know it is true, or did at one time. I don?t know whether they know it now or not. I tell you in the name of the Lord, if you get up and bear your testimony, that the Spirit of God will rest upon you. Amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Home Dedication, January 10,

1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Resurrected Beings

Will Teach Us; Dream of the Wall; Persecution; The

Woman Is the Glory of the Man

Just before Brother Woolley died, he warned all of us to have all our homes dedicated because of the judgments and diseases and pestilence that would come. A great many homes have been dedicated among our saints.

****

A great many thoughts have gone through my mind. How would you like to have a gathering like this and have President Young or Joseph Smith come in? That is just what is going to happen if we keep the commandments of God. The dead will come to us and talk with us and tell us things. How many have read about Sister Wilcox?that Brother Kimball told her how the buildings here on the hills would be torn down; how Joseph, Brigham, and others would come and help us. I have been talking?get united. I had a dream. I saw Joseph and Louis and these people driven into a corner. We couldn?t get away. There was a big wall. The enemy drove us to the wall. There were a lot of us that felt shaky. I got up and said, ?If we can exercise faith enough, we can go through the door that was opened. The wall raised up and we walked through and the wall closed up. Brother Cardon had the same type of vision. He saw some of the men straddling the line. The Savior came, and others, when we were struggling, and the clouds vanished.

I was thinking about the things that Brother Jeffs and I were talking about?Love your enemies! That does mean love the wicked, but we don?t love their wickedness. Love them, but not their wickedness. As it was in the days of Noah, so will it be in the days of the coming of the Son of Man. We are cast out, and we were told that we would be. Matthew 5

11. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Our people have catered to the ways of the world. We as a people have started to come out. Mark this down! You are going to see this nucleus grow and grow as you thought it would not. Brother Lorin said it would. The sons and daughters of men who have gone through the tests and trials, their fathers are praying night and day for God to save their posterity, their children, that they may see the light. A brother came to our house today to have his garments to be marked, and told me in the Wilford Ward how they defied these things?Parley P. Pratt?s grandson?what he had done to the writings of his grandfather. Everything on plural marriage (185 lines) have been taken out of the Key To Theology. The early records are being burned and destroyed.

I am glad to be here with this brother. I have learned to love him since he has come into our group. He is

a man that you can look into his face and know that the Spirit of God is there. You are not afraid to tell him the secret things of God and know that he will not tell them. If we can?t keep our own secrets, how can we keep the secrets of God? We must learn these things.

Much has been said tonight about the women. I don?t know but what if a man would let a woman handle him, he ought to be handled. But sometimes he can?t do anything else, because of her actions. If her will is to be changed, it takes a lot of fasting and prayer, faith, and endurance. Isn?t it worth it? And are not these women our glory? If we want to cut short our glory, then give up these women. God doesn?t like a quitter. Plural marriage?it is the law. The people hate that law. They will cast you out; but let the Lord be glorified. God shall come here. The Prophet is coming before very long to straighten things out. How many of our men and women will be worthy to be chosen? It is just a short time, brothers and sisters, and put it down in your log books. Are we going to be ready? Will God use us?

Brother Timpson, we will be back to visit you. I hope this will be a sacred place for you, and that you don?t let any evil designing men and women come into this home. Let the saints come here, and let this place be a place of refuge is my prayer. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, January 12, 1941, Reported by

Leona Jeffs, Those Who Are Not Humble Will Fall

Away; The Lord Will Protect the Obedient; Resist the

Devil

My brothers and sisters, I thought perhaps they would let me sit today. I have been interested and built up with the testimonies of these brethren?humble testimonies that have been brought forth.

Yes, brethren, I know that we are going through some trials. I know it, for the Lord has revealed it to me. I know we are going to be tried, and those who are not humble and prayerful will falter by the way. We are praying day and night that our loved ones, our brothers and sisters, might know the truth and be among those whom the Lord will recognize and defend. But He has said if we will keep His commandments, He will protect us, if He has to send fire down from heaven to do it. But it all lies within ourselves. The Lord has given this people every law to get into the highest [degree of glory in the] Celestial Kingdom of God. Every soul is free to choose his life and what he will be.

Keep on the way you are going. Don?t try to do some great stunt. If the devil gets hold of you, tell him to get away, [that] you want to go on. It is the everyday things that build us up. Would to God that we could feel the Spirit of God in our homes every day as we feel it here in the meetings. Get this selfishness out of our systems, and learn to love God, and show it by our actions. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, January 26, 1941, Reported by

Leona Jeffs, We Must Pay the Price for the Kingdom

We Desire

I want to bear my testimony of what we have heard this afternoon. There is a train going by, and we can take a telestial glory and pay the price, or a terrestrial glory and pay the price, or we can take a Celestial train and pay the price. God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Lyman Jessop Home 4664 S.**

Highland Dr., February 23, 1941, Reported by Marjorie

Holm and Leona Jeffs, Do Not Trust in the Arm of

Flesh; Must Have a Testimony of Your Own; This

People Can Be the Nucleus of the Millennium;

Teachings Concerning Celestial Marriage

There are a few things, brothers and sisters, that I would like to say, concerning ?putting your trust in the arm of flesh?. We have a guide, a very fine guide. That is this, that he who speaks not according to the law and the testimony, is because there is no light in him, even those that come and talk to us from the other side. Take the eighth chapter of Isaiah. Wouldn?t we, the living, hear from the dead? Speaking about going to different ones to get the word of God:

Isaiah 8

20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

Speaking of the spirits that talk to you?today we have many of those things going on. Recently I had a chance to talk with a party who had revelations that they were going to do this and that. He had a plan laid down and fished for it, but not according to the law and the testimony. I want you people to know this: The Prophet Joseph, in Section 90

of the Doctrine and Covenants, was given the keys of the Kingdom, and He said those keys would never be taken from him in this world nor in the world to come. The oracles of the Church would be delivered to the Church through him. When you get the truth, it will come down through the Prophet Joseph Smith, who holds the keys of this Kingdom of God in this dispensation. That is according to the law and the testimony. I want to tell you all, if we speak not according to the law and the testimony, and teach you anything that is not according to the law and the testimony, you have a right to tell us so. I don?t care where they come from. Those are according to the words of the Lord. I have just had an occasion to see the benefits of the Truth. I was wondering, in this congregation, how many of you are paying up and keeping this paper coming. We would like to see double the capacity of it if we could.

As the Prophet of the Lord said, there would be certain men that would turn the battle at the gate. We think the fullness of the Gospel is hard to live. Let me tell you, if the laws that are up before the Legislature go through, you will find this law really hard to live. It is a law worse than we have ever had to deal with yet, and it is coming. Every wife, every expectant mother has got to go up before a medical man and tell who her husband is, who is the father of her child. I know we are going to get around it, but we don?t know how yet. The devil is working hard, but we will go on. You are a people that is the nucleus out of the people. From now on you are going to see this work grow by leaps and bounds. You are the very people that is the nucleus of the great Millennium, if you keep the commandments of God and keep sweet. A short time ago I told you to get the Spirit of God around you. I want to say to the saints again, pray to the Lord, get His Spirit. Remember these things, study them and prepare yourselves. I say to every one of you here, we have got to go on our own individual selves. This is an individual work as well as a collective work. We have got to know for ourselves whether the Gospel is true. I don?t wish any of you to hang on me, because my coattail is awfully rotten. I have got all I can do to keep going. I want every one of you to know it. I want you to know also that I know the Gospel is true, and wherewith I am talking and wherewith we have been called. Every man in this house can go humbly before God and get the same testimony, or you will never be able to go forth and stand up under the load. God?s work is going on.

D. C. 1

14. And the arm of the Lord shall be revealed; and the day cometh that they who will not hear the voice of the Lord, neither the voice of his servants, neither give heed to the words of the prophets and apostles, shall be cut off from among the people; 15. For they have strayed from mine ordinances, and have broken mine everlasting covenant;

16. They seek not the Lord to establish his righteousness, but every man walketh in his own way, and after the image of his own God, whose image is in the likeness of the world, and whose substance is that of an idol, which waxeth old and shall perish in Babylon, even Babylon the great, which shall fall.

What is the voice of the Lord? The Prophet Joseph said this to the Lord: ?Why do you justify Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob?? And the Lord said to Joseph Smith: D. C. 132

1. Verily, thus saith the Lord unto you my servant Joseph, that inasmuch as you have inquired of my hand to know and understand wherein I, the Lord, justified my servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, as also Moses, David and Solomon, my servants, as touching the principle and doctrine of their having many wives and concubines?

2. Behold, and lo, I am the Lord thy God, and will answer thee as touching this matter. 3. Therefore, prepare thy heart to receive and obey the instructions which I am about to give unto you; for all those who have this law revealed unto them must obey the same. Are we obeying it? Are we keeping it? I tell you what is going to happen to us if we don?t obey the voice of the Lord. President Young says the only people that will be exalted will be those that are living the Celestial Law. John Taylor said that God has

given a revelation that will exalt us in the eternal worlds, and we do not intend to have it kicked out, whether in the Church or not. [Quotes Brother Woodruff.] Lorenzo Snow says:

Lorenzo Snow Millennial Star 48:111

Though I go to prison, God will not change His law of celestial marriage. But the man, the people, the nation, that oppose and fight against this doctrine and the Church of God will be overthrown.

Joseph F. Smith:

JD 20:28-29 Joseph F. Smith July 7, 1878 SLC

Some people have supposed that the doctrine of plural marriage was a sort of superfluity, or non-essential to the salvation or exaltation of mankind. In other words, some of the Saints have said, and believe, that a man with one wife, sealed to him by the authority of the Priesthood for time and eternity, will receive an exaltation as great and glorious, if he is faithful, as he possibly could with more than one. I want here to enter my solemn protest against this idea, for I know it is false.*** The marriage of one woman to a man for time and eternity by the sealing power, according to the law of God, is a fulfillment of the celestial law of marriage in part --*** But this is only the beginning of the law, not the whole of it. Therefore, whoever has imagined that he could obtain the fullness of the blessings pertaining to this celestial law, by complying with only a portion of its conditions, has deceived himself. He cannot do it.***

I understand the law of celestial marriage to mean that every man in this Church, who has the ability to obey and practice it in righteousness and will not, shall be damned, I say I understand it to mean this and nothing less, and I testify in the name of Jesus that it does mean that.

I want to testify against this [that plural marriage is non-essential], for I know it is false, just like being baptized and not being confirmed; what good does it do him? Brother Grant comes up and says, ?A man that knows that the Gospel is true (speaking on this subject) and does not obey it would be just exactly the same.? It don?t matter how many is against us, that shouldn?t make any difference at all. We have seen what the Lord said and what the Prophets said. ?They seek not the Lord to establish His righteousness, but every man walketh in his own way,?....(Isaiah) President Grant said, ?I am going to make this Church popular.? The Prophets of God said, ?If you love the world, you are an enemy to God.? James tells us that. Where are we? Is everyone going his own way and seeking his own thing? That is the condition today. The Prophets have said there was a people that would come out from the Latter-day Saints on whom the nucleus of the great Millennium should rest upon. I want every one of us to look back and see whether these men followed down after the order of the Priesthood. Don?t take my word or any man?s word, but study it for yourself, and God will bless you in it.

Think about what I said about the Truth. I just got a letter from Canada. Those people need our faith and prayers. Brother Ayers? one son is very sick and they want our faith and prayers. Things are getting too hot up there, and led by whom? By a man by the name of Smith, a grandson of Hyrum Smith, and he cut

them off because they didn?t believe that Brother Grant was a Prophet, Seer, and Revelator. Brother Grant said he wasn?t a Prophet.*** Brother Grant has to do his part. Let him go ahead. We have got to have the opposite every time to know the good. Our mission is to turn the battle at the gate.

God bless and help us to live up to these laws, is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, March 4, 1941, Reported by

Leona Jeffs, Know the Truth for Yourself

The devil can hear your prayers as well as the Lord. I want you to be careful and get it straight. I want to say to you that the day before yesterday, Sunday, I had one of the grandsons of Brigham Young and one of the grandsons of Orson Pratt and a great grandson of Heber C. Kimball. They said they are going to find out about this. I told them it is about time some of the descendants of Brigham Young, Orson Pratt, and Heber C. Kimball found out something about the principles of the Gospel. I know the course that God wishes me to take. The only thing we can do is to take no thought of what other people say, and work out our own salvation. There is a plan and a way, and the thing is coming to the front and coming fast. This work is bigger than any. Be careful! And whenever you are in town, go to the Priesthood and relate it to them and find out whether it is of God or not. God bless you. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, March 9,**

1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Keys of the

Priesthood Are Here; Blood of Israel; Get the Spirit of

God

My brothers and sisters, I can say that I am glad to be with you. While I can say with Brother Charles [Zitting] that he is right, some things he misunderstood a little bit. I know the Gospel is true. I know these brethren in the Council were called of God as was Aaron, through a Prophet of God; and I know that their work will go on. I know we can live the Gospel as it is laid down. Whenever man turns from the Gospel plan as it was laid down by the Prophet Joseph Smith, he is on the wrong road. The keys that Joseph laid down will get us through the highest kingdom.

D. C. 65

2. The keys of the kingdom of God are committed unto man on the earth, and from thence shall the gospel roll forth unto the ends of the earth, as the stone which is cut out of the mountain without hands shall roll forth, until it has filled the whole earth. Pray to the Lord that the Kingdom of God may go forth, that the Kingdom of heaven may come where the Kingdom of God is set upon the earth. God gave revelations to Joseph Smith. He gave us the keys of the Priesthood on earth. It isn?t any guess work with me. I know it. If we keep on going the way we are started, we will be saved. I believe the blood of Israel

is all around us. There are many. Lorin said twenty-five percent of the blood would come. I think it will take the judgments of God to bring them, too, but they will be our brethren, and you will see greater faith and greater privileges given to these brethren than ever before. They have not been taught now; but they will, some of them, have stronger faith than some of our group. The young men who are coming up now are the ones who will redeem Israel.

Brigham Young said, ?We will go among the gentiles and bring out the blood of Israel from among them.? The kings and queens are not the ones of the earth, but you people here who [the Lord] will send out to get the blood of Israel. When they do come, they will be brought up and nursed by our wives and mothers. When those people come in here to be nursed, if they are not of the blood of Israel, they will not receive it. They will have to be whipped into line.

God bless you. Again I urge you to get the Spirit of God around you. Think it over and see. If you have the Spirit of God around you, you will not go far astray. Let us not take the words of anyone. Find out for yourselves. I can teach you and ask you to follow, but I cannot force you against your will. Don?t be afraid of the Kingdom of God. God will take care of that. Let us keep the laws He has set down. God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, March**

23, 1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Cannot Wear Two

Yokes

My brothers and sisters, I don?t know whether I want to say much or not. I want to leave a good taste in your mouths. Brother Joseph?s speech did leave a good taste in your mouths.

When we talk about United Order, and becoming united, and living as one big family, isn?t that what we have been praying for? Isn?t it what the world has learned to pray for?

Matthew 6

9. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. 11. Give us this day our daily bread.

12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

That Kingdom, God?s Kingdom, has been set up here on earth.

D. C. 65

5. Call upon the Lord, that his kingdom may go forth upon the earth, that the inhabitants thereof may receive it, and be prepared for the days to come, in the which the Son of Man shall come down in heaven, clothed in the brightness of his glory, to meet the kingdom of God which is set up on the earth.

That Kingdom is here, and thank the Lord we belong to it. Faith gives us the power to become members of the Kingdom of God?faith, repentance, and baptism. We must comply with the laws of that Kingdom that this people has failed to live; first, the United Order, and second, Celestial Marriage. They tried the United Order a number of years ago and failed. Why? Brigham Young said, ?That is the dividing line.? If we try to keep the commandments of God and still do the things of the world, we are getting into plenty of trouble. You can?t wear the yoke of God and the yoke of satan at the same time. Let us put off the yoke of Lucifer and wear the yoke of God.

Psalms 107

1. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. 2. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3. And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

4. They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in. 5. Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7. And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation. The saints came out here; then what? For awhile they kept the commandments of God. Brigham Young praised them; and then they commenced to fall away. They became rich and began to follow Lucifer. And what is it today? If you believe the fullness of the Gospel today, they put a yoke upon you and drive you out. I am glad to see Sister Nielson here. Brothers and sisters, round up your shoulders. Keep all the laws of God; and if we will do that, He will never forsake us. We will have lots of trials, but that will be the making of us, and save us and exalt us in the Kingdom of God. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, April 6,

1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Celestial Marriage Is a

Law of the Priesthood; They Cannot Cut You Off the

Church?Can Only Cast You Out; Must Have the Spirit

of God

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified by the words that have been spoken today. I heard a man say the other day, ?Is it in this life that plural marriage first came into existence?? Do you expect to get into the Celestial Kingdom? That law was taught in the beginning. Adam had to live it, and he had to beget spirit children in that law before he came here to earth. That law was taught and practiced in that time as well as it is now. Then we, no doubt, understand it before we came to this life. Remember, this law, plural marriage, is not a law of the people; it is a law of the holy Priesthood. It was taught to Joseph Smith and some of his friends, and he had twenty-seven wives sealed to him before it was made known to the people. It was taught to him in 1831, but it was not until 1843 that it was made known to others. The people of the Church never accepted it until 1852, and in a special Conference here in Salt Lake, they adopted the principle, and sent Brother Orson Pratt to Washington. It was taught as a law of the Church, and in 1890, it was rejected. Then the Priesthood picked it up again and it was never rejected; and God saw that it went on and sent His Son Jesus Christ and Joseph Smith here to earth to see that this law was continued. Why? Because you and I cannot be Gods without it. There is a law irrevocably decreed upon which every blessing is predicated.

They cannot cut you off the Church, because this Priesthood of God is inseparably connected with the powers of heaven; and if the heavens withdraw, amen to the Priesthood of that man who tries to cast you out. We are ostracized and cast out. How thankful I am that God saw me worthy to be one of those who were cast out, for He has said that out of the Church shall come a people, a nucleus to carry on His great work. If we don?t prepare ourselves, how can He use us? We must prepare. I was quite taken up with President Grant?s sermon. Now brothers and sisters, any one of you who are reading the Doctrine and Covenants and the other Church works cannot help seeing the condition that the Church is in. You cannot hear what they say for what they are doing. God bless you, and prepare yourselves?get ready. I told you a number of times to get the Spirit of God around you. If you don?t, these judgments and things that are coming upon us will not let us stand. We have got to live all the laws of God. We have got to love our neighbor as ourselves. God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, April 23,**

1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs, We Were Taught the

Celestial Law Before We Came Here; We Are Not Good

Enough

Brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified this afternoon. I was glad to hear Brother Joseph mention the words he did. About a week ago I told you to round up your shoulders. Since then we have had brothers and sisters come to us asking what we can do as a people. We can live the laws of God.

I was asked the question: ?Do you think we were taught this law, plural marriage, before we came here?? I answered, ?Do you believe you will have your wives in the next world? Do you think you can raise celestial children then, and not be taught the law before you came here?? We are working to have eternal increase. We expect to have our wives on the other side, and we expect to beget spirit children. If that is the case, we were taught that law before we came here, because we were brought up in that kind of

element.

This work is progressing faster than a great many of you think. You are good people, but you are not good enough. We have got to learn to live closer to the Lord. We have got to keep His commandments. President Taylor said:

JD 21:2-3 John Taylor August 31, 1879 Logan

...we have, with the help of the Lord, succeeded in gathering out many of the honest in heart from among the different nations of the earth. And we have come here to carry out the will, purposes and designs of God. I never supposed that we were to come here to get rich, to increase in worldly possessions; but we came as I understand it in accordance with an express command of the Most High, that we may be taught in the knowledge of God, that we might come to an understanding of his laws. We are not here to follow the devices and desires of our own hearts; we are not here to carry out any particular theory of our own; we are not here to build up any system of man?s creation; but we are here simply to do the will of God in the establishment of his kingdom on the earth. In many things however we have not lived up to that high and glorious privilege which has been presented to us; we have been careless and indifferent, and it seems as though Satan has been permitted to try and tempt us in every possible way. For a few years past a spirit of greed and covetousness has run through the land and cursed as with a withering blight every thing it has touched. It is as bad in its effects upon the mind of man as any pestilence or plague upon the human body. We have begun to run after the things of the world; our hearts, feelings and affections, in many instances, have been estranged from God. It is time that something should transpire to wake us up to a sense of the position we occupy; it is time we realized how God and angels look upon men who are absorbed in the things of this world instead of living up to their professions and the covenants they have made with him.

Now let us make a new start and new resolution. I want to say further, of late we have been getting some messengers telling us what to do and how to do it. If we took the counsel they gave to us, we would be in a pretty bad fix. We must take the counsel from the Lord.

I know that this Gospel is true and that the plan we are following is true. I ask God to bless you, and dig down in your hearts and be careful of what you say about the Priesthood. The personnel of the Priesthood does not mean anything, but the office itself is something. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, April 29, 1941, Reported by Leona

Jeffs, History of the Tribes of Israel; Ephraim Mixed

With the Gentiles; Must Love Our Neighbor to Live the

United Order; When You Enter the United Order, You

Cannot Turn Back; When We Go Back to Zion, We Will

Go Back in Power; Sisters Cannot Rise Above Their

Husbands

My dear sisters, if the Lord will bless me with His Holy Spirit tonight, I want to bear testimony to what Brother Musser has said. How many of us here realize why they are called the gentile church? At the death of Solomon, Rehoboam took his throne. They said, ?What are we doing with Judah?? All the tribes left but Benjamin and they stood faithful with Judah, etc. Ephraim refused to go with the other tribes to the north country. They married and intermarried with the gentile people. When the Lord sent out messages, He sent them out to gather all the blood of Ephraim from the gentile blood. That is why we are called the gentile church.

The Book of Mormon is in the hands of Joseph Smith, a pure Ephraimite. Now we are gathering out a few of the blood of Ephraim in this group. Of that small number what do we see today? Some of them are going back.

Now sisters, on this plane, I want to say a few words to let you know what is going to happen. The Lord has said that Zion can only be redeemed under the Celestial Law. The Lord has said also:

D. C. 84

54. And your minds in times past have been darkened because of unbelief, and because you have treated lightly the things you have received?

55. Which vanity and unbelief have brought the whole church under condemnation. 56. And this condemnation resteth upon the children of Zion, even all. 57. And they shall remain under this condemnation until they repent and remember the new covenant, even the Book of Mormon and the former commandments which I have given them, not only to say, but to do according to that which I have written?

We all would like to live the United Order, but when you start it, you are going into something so much harder than the principle of Celestial Marriage that it will be difficult to begin it. So we must love our neighbor as ourselves in order to go into it. Who is going to live it if you are not preparing yourself for it, when the One Mighty and Strong comes, unless we prepare our hearts and get ready to do these things? We have talked to the brethren, and now we want to talk to the sisters.

When we put our hand to it, we must not turn back. We must go ahead. I am not asking the sisters to go urge your husbands, but to help your husbands. Do you know that a liberal man will give if he has it to give? The Lord will take care of us if we keep the commandments of God. You won?t starve if you do what is right and do your part. I was pleased at what Joseph said about the lineage. Sometime, when the

time comes, and the hidden things of our lineage are made known, you will find out where you are going. The Priesthood has been called.

When Adam was baptized, the Lord blessed him and gave him the Priesthood after the order of the Son of God. You keep coming up and up until you receive the higher order. This little group of Latter-day Saints, what kind of people are we?

God hears and answers prayers, and He speaks by the heavens and by the voice of the Spirit. And someday some of you sisters will see a ray of light and wonder where it came from. What is it? The Spirit of God.

Joseph said he does not believe there is a better people on earth. I don?t believe there is either. I don?t think there is a better class of mothers and daughters as those here in the Priesthood. You are bringing up Prophets, men who are going to be a power in the earth, men and women of the future. If we don?t take a hold now, we are going to be pushed aside.

D. C. 103

22. Therefore let my servant Baurak Ale [Joseph Smith, Jun.] say unto the strength of my house, my young men and the middle aged?Gather yourselves together unto the land of Zion, upon the land which I have bought with money that has been consecrated unto me.

I knew that I was going to be called to the position that I am called to, because I saw it in a vision and it was revealed to me. I knew that Uncle John Woolley was going to die, and Uncle Lorin would, too. This holy order got down to one frail man, but it has been renewed and will continue to be renewed to seven, and before long we will have seventy, the power of God on earth.

I have heard reports of men and women criticizing the Priesthood of God. Be careful!

The men don?t amount to anything, but the office they hold is what counts. We, I have told you, have got to use that Priesthood. When it is used, and used as it ought to be, men would be afraid to come near us.

(Example of Brother Parrish was given.)

There is a time coming not far off when the Prophets of Israel are going to speak and the nations of the earth will listen to it. When we go back to Zion, we will go back in power. The mountains will be smoothed down, the nations will tremble in fear. Some of us here will be changed so they can?t hurt us. This earth will be cleansed and prepared for our Lord and Master to come here.

In regard to the plan of United Effort, there is no compulsion. We have asked for it; now we must do it. Just go to your husbands and say, ?I am with you.? There isn?t a sister big enough to get bigger than her husband if he has the Priesthood. Through the power of the holy Priesthood, I do bless you. I know that you are going to be willing and do it, and sacrifice. We know how it is going to be. Not one of us know

what trouble and trials are; we just think we do. How many of you sisters have seen your husbands tied and mobs gathered around with no protection for you sisters? It is when you get the finger of scorn thrown at you. Let us be firm and go on. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, May 25,

1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Keys of Elijah; Can

Only Get the Blessings by Fulfilling All the Laws

I am happy to see so many in attendance here today. I can see growth in this group, and we are pleased to know that the Lord is recognizing this growth; also that He has seen fit to fill up the Quorum. We are pleased to know that He has chosen Brother Leroy Johnson and Brother Marion Hammon and called them into the Council.

****

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly pleased with the testimonies that have been borne this afternoon. I know that this work is true. I know it only through the Spirit of God. When Brother Price Johnson was talking of Brother John Woolley, I thought many are the hours I have spent with him. Many things were showed to me then. We have seen many of those things literally fulfilled. I have seen these other men and know that they had the Spirit of God upon them. The Holy Ghost is the Spirit of prophecy. There are a great many things that I would like to say this afternoon. One is concerning the keys. Brothers and sisters, those keys were conferred upon us brethren. None asked for them. All we can do is bear our testimony to you that these things are true, and that God has set us apart to see that these things are done. D. C. 132

45. For I have conferred upon you the keys and power of the priesthood, wherein I restore all things, and make known unto you all things in due time. 46. And verily, verily, I say unto you, that whatsoever you seal on earth shall be sealed in heaven; and whatsoever you bind on earth, in my name and by my word, saith the Lord, it shall be eternally bound in the heavens; and whosesoever sins you remit on earth shall be remitted eternally in the heavens; and whosesoever sins you retain on earth shall be retained in heaven.

Brothers and sisters, we are preparing a people, getting them ready. The One Mighty and Strong will come and set the House of God in order. I did not say the Church, only as long as it is with the House. What is the House? It is the Priesthood, the Kingdom, and the Church. It cannot be done without the keys of the Priesthood. The keys of Elijah are the keys in their fullness.

The only way we can receive the Spirit of God and keep it is by obeying all the commandments of God. This plan of salvation must be taken in whole, not in part. You have got to take the whole thing. Joseph Smith said, ?You cannot receive the blessings of the law without fulfilling the law.? These things are

strong when you think of them. They have been here since the time of Adam.

D. C. 1

14. And the arm of the Lord shall be revealed; and the day cometh that they who will not hear the voice of the Lord, neither the voice of his servants, neither give heed to the words of the prophets and apostles, shall be cut off among the people; 15. For they have strayed from mine ordinances, and have broken mine everlasting covenant;

President Snow said God gave him his wives, and that he would suffer death before he would cast them off; and any people who fought the law would be damned. You can only receive the blessings of God by living the laws of God. The only thing for us to do is keep these commandments. The Lord told the Prophet Nephi that He never told His servants to do a thing unless He prepared a way for them.

I want to bear my testimony that I know that this work is true, and I know that God does speak from the heavens. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, June 8,

1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Keep Sacred Things

Secret; Pay Your Tithing; Every Law of God Is

Essential

Brigham Young said:

JD 4:371-372 Brigham Young May 31, 1857 SLC

There is one principle that I wish the people would understand and lay to heart. Just as fast as you will prove before your God that you are worthy to receive the mysteries, if you please to call them so, of the kingdom of heaven?that you are full of confidence in God?that you will never betray a thing that God tells you?that you will never reveal to your neighbour that which ought not to be revealed, as quick as you prepare to be entrusted with the things of God, there is an eternity of them to bestow upon you. Instead of pleading with the Lord to bestow more upon you, plead with yourselves to have confidence in yourselves, to have integrity in yourselves, and know when to speak and what to speak, what to reveal, and how to carry yourselves and walk before the Lord. And just as fast as you prove to Him that you will preserve everything secret that ought to be?that you will deal out to your neighbours all which you ought, and no more, and learn how to dispense your knowledge to your families, friends, neighbours, and brethren, the Lord will bestow upon you, and give to you, and bestow upon you, until finally he will say to you, ?You shall never fall; your salvation is sealed unto you; you are sealed up unto eternal life and salvation, through your integrity.?

JD 4:79 Brigham Young September 21, 1856 SLC

I do not want to know anything about the sins of this people, at least no more than I am obliged to. If persons lose confidence in themselves, it takes away the strength, faith and confidence that others have in them; it leaves a space that we call weakness. If you have committed a sin that no other person on the earth knows of, and which harms no other one, you have done a wrong and sinned against your God, but keep that within your own bosom, and seek to God and confess there, and get pardon for your sin. If children have sinned against their parents, or husbands against their wives, or wives against their husbands, let them confess their faults one to another and forgive each other, and there let the confession stop; and then let them ask pardon from their God. Confess your sins to whoever you have sinned against, and let it stop there. If you have committed a sin against the community, confess to them. If you have sinned in your family, confess there. Confess your sins, iniquities, and follies, where that confession belongs, and learn to classify your actions.

There is just one other thing. I was impressed wonderfully while on our trip up North?Idaho and northern Utah?on the principle of tithing. It takes just so much to have the work of this group go on. We have got to have means to have the work of the Truth go on. ?Celestial Marriage? is out of print and we need money to print more. Some people say they are too poor to pay tithing. One man borrowed money to pay tithing, and when the time came to pay his debt, God opened the way. We do want means to build up the Kingdom of God. ?The Coming Crisis? and others we would like to put out, but we have no way at present to do it.

D. C. 64

23. ...for he that is tithed shall not be burned at his coming. In the days of Noah the Lord destroyed the earth with water, and this time He is going to destroy it with fire. Are we prepared? We have been trying to live the United Order for five years. Brothers and sisters, if you will go down and meet the men who have remained firm and steadfast, you won?t think it has been a flop. I want to say to you, you are going to be tried. President Kimball said, ?A test, a test, a test, is coming to you.? It is here now. What is that test? The people are leaving off the exalting principles of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, those in the Church. We are called apostates. Apostasy is turning from a principle. Is there any principle that we saints have turned from? Words of Paul:

1 Timothy 4

1. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 2. Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared as with a hot iron: 3. Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats,... I have had men try to dissuade me. Brothers and sisters, I had to have it be made known to me before I would go on in this work. I know that this work is true, and that it is going on. Many of the people here today will see God?s work roll on faster than it ever did before, and you will see the United Order lived. God never gave a law that was not essential and that was not necessary to live for our exaltation. You cannot live one law and

reject another and get there. Jesus said, ?If you live a part of the law, and forget the whole, you will be left outside.? It is so hard to get this through the minds of this people.

Now, brothers and sisters, serve the Lord with all your might, mind, and strength. Turn for the good now while you can. The Lord told me to tell you people to get the Spirit of God around you. You will need it. Peace be with you, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Sunday School at the Lyman

Jessop Home, June 29, 1941, Reported by Marjorie

Holm, Work for the Dead

Faith gives us power. When they receive the Gospel on the other side, their children must be baptized for them, through proxy?those who have not had a chance before. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Sunday School at the Lyman**

Jessop Home, July 6, 1941, Reported by Marjorie

Holm, Zion; Be Filled With the Holy Ghost; Cleansing

Process

What do we understand when we say ?Zion?? Zion is the place where the people of God are. Another is the honest in heart?those that are seeking for the truth. They are those who believe the truth. The Savior said, ?Blessed are they who seeketh after righteousness, for they will be filled.? With what? The Holy Ghost. In the last week, I believe I have sensed more the condition we are in than ever before in my life. When we look around and see what is happening?seven hundred thousand Germans killed. The Lord said the wicked will destroy the wicked. All these people here have either had this Gospel sent to them or they have heard it. What is the result? There is a cleansing process going on. The words of the Prophets are being fulfilled. There is a cleansing process going on. No doubt after this we will have to send the Elders out again among the people. You are going to do it, these young men; the middle-aged will go out and do this. Today there are very few young men who know the Gospel, because they have never had it taught to them. But the older ones have rejected it, for they have had it presented to them. God bless you, amen.
Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, July 13,

1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Must Pay the Price to

Receive the Blessing; Do Not Gossip; Help

Yourselves, and God Will Help You

My brothers and sisters, we have heard some wonderful things told us this afternoon. I do not believe I

have spent a more sorrowful week than I have this last week. It seems that the adversary is getting into the families. Some of the sisters have come to me, and some of the brothers, too, with their hearts broken. I am telling you that if we receive the blessings of God, we must surely pay the price. And so it goes down deep into the hearts of many. My heart has ached very much for our loved ones, our young ones who have been hurt lately, riding on the Sabbath. It is a lesson to us all. We can see it afterwards, but that does not pay the price. Those young people will have to pay the price for a long time.

I know the Gospel of Jesus Christ is true. I know if we get a salvation in the Kingdom of God, we have got to pay the price. We are here to keep His commandments and to do His will. If we obey the law, we will get the blessing; if we do not, we will not get the blessing.

I have seen for a number of months the things that are coming. We haven?t got to it, but the time won?t be long. Those who are faithful and true will go through. We cannot get through if one of the sisters tell stories of gossip and spread the talks. Brothers and sisters, learn to keep still. Let things stay where they start. If we do that, God will bless us. If we don?t do that, God will not trust us.

Today we see what is going on over the land?war. And millions of dollars? worth of things are being prepared to kill off the people. I rejoice in these things, only because it brings the time closer when the Kingdom of God will reign. It is ourselves that we want to look out for. When we look back and see what God has revealed in these last days, if there is one thing that this people will be condemned for, it is for giving the people too much. If you give a person too much before he is ready for it, it will hurt him all the way through.

(Prophecy of when men would apostatize.)

I want to testify to you that God is watching over us here, and He is going to take a hand. We are going to be straightened out like we have never been before. What you are doing, you are doing for yourselves. Try to help yourselves, and God will help you. You will need the Spirit of the Lord around you all the time to fight your way through. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, July 27,

1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Seek Eternal Life

My brothers and sisters, I just want to bear testimony of the things that have been said today. We have had wonderful teachings given today, but has it gone to our hearts? I wonder how many took that home, what has been said. Does it go into our hearts? I just want to quote what the old Prophets said:

Proverbs 1

24. Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25. But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof: 26. I also will laugh at your

calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; 27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord: 30. They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. 31. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33. But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

Are we going to be in that condition? What is this life for anyway? We are struggling to get good clothes, homes, etc., but every bit of it is perishable. The great thing that we want is eternal life. God has shown the road; yet we go along, go to sleep, and run off the main track. I am talking to this group, not the Church. I want you to know it, and turn and serve God and keep His commandments, and His Spirit will be around you. If you don?t, the world will be around you and against you. We talk about Prophets prophesying. When a man prophesies he sees down through the signs of time. He is not walking in darkness. That is what we want you people to do?be able to see and stand. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Louis A. Kelsch Home 4204 S.

500 E., August 24, 1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs,

History of the Tribes of Israel; We Are of Ephraim

If my throat will allow me, there are a few things I would like to say this afternoon. I wonder how many of you know who you are? Where did you come from? Why are you here? Of what lineage are you? Why are you living like you are living? How many of you know it? I want to give you people a few things today. President Young said: JD 2:268 Brigham Young April 8, 1855 SLC

Recollect that we are now calling upon the Elders to go and gather up Israel; this is the mission that is given to us. It was the first mission given to the Elders in the days of Joseph. The set time is come for God to gather Israel, and for His work to commence upon the face of the whole earth, and the Elders who have arisen in this Church and Kingdom are actually of Israel. Take the Elders who are now in this house, and you can scarcely find one out of a hundred but what is of the house of Israel. It has been remarked that the Gentiles have been cut off, and I doubt whether another Gentile ever comes into this Church.

Will we go to the Gentile nations to preach the Gospel? Yes, and gather out the Israelites, wherever they are mixed among the nations of the earth. What part or portion of them? The same part or portion that

redeemed the house of Jacob, and saved them from perishing with famine in Egypt. When Jacob blessed the two sons of Joseph,

?guiding his hands wittingly,? he placed his right hand upon Ephraim, ?and he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day, the Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads,? etc. Joseph was about to remove the old man?s hands, and bringing his right hand upon the head of the oldest boy, saying??Not so, my father; for this is the first born; put thy right hand upon his head. And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.? Ephraim has become mixed with all the nations of the earth, and it is Ephraim that is gathering together.

It is Ephraim that I have been searching for all the days of my preaching, and that is the blood which ran in my veins when I embraced the Gospel. If there are any of the other tribes of Israel mixed with the Gentiles we are also searching for them. Though the Gentiles are cut off, do not suppose that we are not going to preach the Gospel among the Gentile nations, for they are mingled with the house of Israel, and when we send to the nations we do not seek for the Gentiles, because they are disobedient and rebellious. We want the blood of Jacob, and that of his father Isaac and Abraham, which runs in the veins of the people. There is a particle of it here, and another there, blessing the nations as predicted.

Take a family of ten children, for instance, and you may find nine of them purely of the Gentile stock, and one son or one daughter in that family who is purely of the blood of Ephraim. It was in the veins of the father or mother, and was reproduced in the son or daughter, while all the rest of the family are Gentiles. You may think that is singular, but it is true. It is the house of Israel we are after, and we care not whether they come from the east, the west, the north, or the south; from China, Russia, England, California, North or South America, or some other locality; and it is the very lad on whom father Jacob laid his hands, that will save the house of Israel. The Book of Mormon came to Ephraim, for Joseph Smith was a pure Ephraimite, and the Book of Mormon was revealed to him, and while he lived he made it his business to search for those who believed the Gospel.

Again, if a pure Gentile firmly believes the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and yields obedience to it, in such a case I will give you the words of the Prophet Joseph??When the Lord pours out the Holy Ghost upon that individual he will have spasms, and you would think that he was going into fits.?

Joseph said that the Gentile blood was actually cleansed out of their veins, and the blood of Jacob made to circulate in them; and the revolution and change in the system were so great that it caused the beholder to think they were going into fits. If any of the Gentiles will believe, we will lay our hands upon them that they may receive the Holy Ghost, and the Lord will make them of the house of Israel. They will be broken off from the wild olive tree, and be grafted into the good and tame olive tree, and will partake of its sap and fatness. If you take a bud and inoculate it into another tree it ceases to receive nourishment from its original stock; it must, however, receive nourishment, or it will die. Where must it receive its nourishment from? From the tree into which it has been introduced; it is supported by it, and becomes

incorporated with it. It is so with the House of Israel and the Gentile nations; if the Gentiles are grafted into the good olive tree they will partake of its root and fatness. You understand who we are; we are of the House of Israel, of the royal seed, of the royal blood.

At the death of Solomon, Rehoboam took the throne, and when the people asked if he was going to tax them, the old men told them no. But the young men said where he had whipped them with whips, that he would whip them with scorpions, and they rebelled. Rehoboam kept the throne of Judah, but Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, one of Solomon?s captains, took over the rest of the sons of Israel, and from then on there were two kingdoms?Judah and the children of Israel. The children of Israel were taken captive down to Assyria, and there they remained for a number of years, finally going off to the north country. There is one tribe who did not go with them. Ephraim rebelled and mixed through all the nations of the earth. Now the Elders have gathered Ephraim and brought him home. That is who you people are? Ephraim, from the blood of Joseph. We are of the House of Israel, of the royal seed, of the royal blood. We had a map this morning showing us a few things. When Ephraim took over, the Lord gave him a special blessing: ?In you and your seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.?

Now think, if you are of the pure blood of Israel, you will accept these truths. If you don?t, you are not living up to the measure of your creation. You are not living up to what the Lord said. He said, in looking over these spirits, that some were noble and great ones. ?These,? He said, ?I will make My rulers.?

Reuben defiled his father?s house, and Levi was taken out. Ephraim was placed at the head in Reuben?s place, and Manasseh in Levi?s, and they have come on down. I just wanted to touch upon this, that some of you might start to think; and I ask God?s blessings on you, and ask you to consider who you are and why you are here, is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Louis A. Kelsch Home,

September 14, 1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs, The

Doers of the Word Will Receive the Blessings; Live for

One Another

I don?t know whether I can make you hear or not, for I have had a bad throat for some time. We have been hearing the Gospel this afternoon. Mainly, we have heard of becoming united. How many heard and let it touch their hearts? We come here and hear the brethren preach a good sermon. How far does it sink into us? Let me tell you something. The Lord laid down certain laws. How many of us today believe those laws? Some say they believe them, but will you do as you believe? The Savior said that, ?He that hears Me and then does it shall be blessed.? It is the doers of the word, not just the hearers that will be blessed.

I have been well pleased with the young boys? testimonies this afternoon. They are preparing to carry on

the work we are doing. I know the plan of the Priesthood, as it is set up today, is true. I know it not only from hearing it, but through the revelations of God. I know that these brethren who have been set apart have been set apart under the hands of inspiration. How many of you here have heard the brethren prophesy and some of them have been literally fulfilled?

All these things are going by. We see people here that were here a few years ago; but today we see many new faces. We all were converted to the Gospel through baptism, faith, etc., but many of us stopped right there. Now we have got to live the laws of the Kingdom. We have got to live the Celestial Law to obtain a Celestial Glory. God is moving the pace very fast.

There are a great many of us getting united. We are trying to help. Let us prepare ourselves for what is coming. When those at the head of the Church told the people to stop gathering, you can see what resulted. Just read the papers and see the result. I am glad these people have gathered here from the various parts of the country, and that I had a hand in directing it. Let us live for one another, that we may be one in both temporal and spiritual blessings, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, October**

5, 1941, Reported by Myrtle L. Allred, Must Live the

Laws of God; The Men Leading This People Are Called

of God; The Majority of the People Are Wrong; The

Ten Virgins

I have listened with purpose to the remarks of the brethren and the things that have been said today, that they went into our hearts. How many of us have heard what has been said? That is what I am wondering.

Some time ago, I want you to remember, when I was down in the South, the Lord spoke to me and told me to tell you people to get the Spirit of God and keep it. I have been telling you that there are some trials coming upon us. I haven?t spoken for months when I haven?t told you of these things.

I listened in to Conference today, and many of the things were good. But they were mixed with many things that were not so good. Many of them placed the authorities above the principles. We want you to remember that the laws of God are the things we?ve got to attend to. A man yesterday said that obedience is better than sacrifice. Yes, but obedience to what? Is it obedience to man, or is it obedience to the laws of God? If it is obedience to the laws of God, it is better than sacrifice; but if it is to man, then it has no weight.

Brothers and sisters, God saw what was coming way back years ago. He saw it, and He prepared men to meet this occasion. I have known those men. I have talked to those men. I have been taught under them and been told what the Lord expected, and finally was called into the same order to keep these principles

alive. They have gone from worse to worse, and now they won?t even let the men go into the Tabernacle block and hear what is going on.

I remember one time standing on the Tabernacle block with Uncle John Woolley, and a man said, ? There?s a spy.? And I heard Uncle John Woolley say this: ?I know that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God; I know that Brigham Young, Wilford Woodruff, Lorenzo Snow, is a Prophet of God; Heber J. Grant is not a Prophet of God, and no one can make him one but God Himself.? This man darted in the door, and the next day Brother Grant was gloriously mad, and got up and we know what he said, and he has continued talking this way. But that is between Brother Grant and his God. We as brethren here have certain work to do. If God will help us and bless us, we expect to do that work and go on with it. I know one thing. Brother Joseph Musser?s mission was to write. Hasn?t it been so? Pick up the Truth.

St. John 17

3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

We have got to know who God and Jesus Christ are; and when we go back to our Father in heaven, and when we pass by, we will all know Him. We have been with Him, and we will know our brothers and sisters when we meet on the other side. If we keep the commandments and are happy enough to live His laws and keep His commandments, and if it happens to be our lot to live the Celestial Law and pass by the angels, then we will go on and complete our probation that we were sent here to perform.

Now, I want to bear my testimony to you. I don?t believe this work is true. I know it is true. I know that what these brethren have been telling you is true, and I know that these brethren have been called by revelation from God. I know they have not taken this honor upon themselves. I know that they have been called and set apart for that position. And they have not only been called, but they have been prepared for it, many of them, through the blessing they had before we knew them?blessings that they had told them plainly that they would be called and set apart for this very work. God saw fit to call men who have been teaching you the plan of life and salvation, for when the One Mighty and Strong comes, he is going to choose from among men that believe. In any day and age of the world, it has always been the minority that was right. I want you to think of it. There never was a time when the majority was right. Enoch came, but he was with the minority upon the earth, and the world was so wicked that the Lord had to pick him and his city up to go on toward perfection.

D. C. 133

10. Yea, let the cry go forth among all people: Awake and arise and go forth to meet the Bridegroom; behold and lo, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Prepare yourselves for the great day of the Lord.

The Lord gave us a parable. There were ten virgins, five wise and five foolish. The wise had oil in their

lamps. The five wise ones met their Lord and they were taken, but the five foolish ones were too late. He had gone.

Now, are we going to be wise, or are we going to be foolish? That is the question. We all know the power of God among the people. We have settled that time and time again. And we have seen the revelations of God fulfilled, the things that the brethren have told us. Things that Uncle Lorin taught me, or prophecies he has made, I have seen literally fulfilled.

The only way we can do is to keep the commandments of the Lord. Let us keep a sweet Spirit in us. That is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, October**

26, 1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Gospel

Benefits the Obedient; Look to Ourselves Instead of

Condemning Others

My brothers and sisters, it is with a feeling of timidity that I stand before you at this time. I have been greatly edified through the remarks of my brethren. I know as well as you know that the Gospel of Jesus Christ is true, but I am wondering what good it is going to do me if I don?t live it, if I don?t keep the commandments of God. Every day we have things before us. I have heard brothers and sisters in the Gospel say things against their brothers and sisters in this group. I think this group here, before we condemn the others, had better get the beam out of their eyes and keep it out. One brother comes and says, ?I am having such an awful time.? Another comes, and another. Why not look at ourselves? Why not get it into our heads that if we are going to be saints of God, we have got to live as saints of God. If we are going to be the saints of God, we must love one another; we must live near to God. It does not take a Prophet to tell you what is coming. The ?handwriting is on the wall?.

We as Elders have been sent out into the world to draw out and bring out the blood of Israel. The choice people of the earth have been drawn out and came here to Utah so they could prepare a place for themselves in the eternal worlds. Why do we come out?

Simply because we believe in the words of the Lord through the Prophet Joseph. If you will live nearer to God and keep the commandments of God, quit your backbiting, faultfinding, etc., we can be a power that you have never heard of in your life. Brigham Young said to give him twelve men that will keep the commandments of God, and, ?I will turn the world upside down.? We would have a power of God on earth, power that we can handle. When Lorin was here, he went from east to west, north to south to try to find the men to make up the Sanhedrin, and he couldn?t find them. Have we done better now? Take things before the Lord and find out these things for yourselves. Find out whether these men who are trying to lead you have a right to lead. That is what I want you to find out.

God bless you. Prepare yourselves! Get ready, for ?he that liveth Godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.? We haven?t been getting any of it. We have been cast aside, but we haven?t been treated as our fathers and mothers were. They had it, and they were driven from pillar to post. My father was born in Nauvoo right at the time when the brethren crossed the Mississippi. We, the Council, trailed the tracks of these men in a nice automobile. We were sent here to the mountains to prepare ourselves, to prepare for the gathering of Israel. We are not getting anywhere in living at the Celestial Law. May we have it said of us that we are living the laws of God, is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home,

December 14, 1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs

, History of Joseph Smith; Covetousness; The War;

Dream of Lorin Woolley

My brothers and sisters, it has been some time since I was with you, and I am glad to be back again, to see the faces of those who are striving to keep the commandments of God. I thought while the young men were talking here today, we as a people have been taught the truth. God has come here. Stop and think what has happened. First we have the young boy (Joseph Smith) praying in the woods. Then the Father and the Son appeared to him. Before that, the people believed that God was a spirit. (Then he went on and related the other experiences of the Prophet?s early life?the Angel Moroni appearing to him; John the Baptist conferring the Priesthood upon him; Peter, James, and John coming to him; Joseph going from home to home preaching to the people; building the temple; Moses conferring the Priesthood again; Elijah conferring the keys of the dispensation, etc.)

The Lord gave the early saints these things, laws and commandments, and told them how to live. Then covetousness and greed stepped in. The Lord told them if they would keep His commandments, Zion would be redeemed. They did not do it. They were driven out of Missouri. Six hundred [?] of the saints perished in one place, and so on down to the present time.

I was thinking when one of these men who spoke today said he hoped that he might be able to preach the Gospel, let me tell you, he will! A great many of our boys who are being taught will carry this work on. They are destined to do it. God held many of the choice spirits to come forth in this day of the world when it needed lots of faith and encouragement to go on with this work. Now we are coming to a very serious time. We have many of our boys who will have to go to the war. Do we like it? No. But we have had preached to us that the time would come when the Priesthood would save the Constitution of the United States. That was an inspired Constitution. Every man was born with his free agency. The minute you give up your agency you are lost. We have got to keep the commandments of God. I was shown that we have got to prepare ourselves.

How many of you have heard of the vision of Uncle Lorin Woolley? That vision showed that there would

be two World Wars. One would never reach the United States, and the other would come to the Missouri River. Some would come from the East and some from the West. Everything is preparing itself to get into shape for the things that have been prophesied. In the vision there was a line from the northern part of the United States to the southern part. Some people were on one side of the line. The line kept widening until the people had to be on one side or the other, etc. Now brothers and sisters, the line is broadening, and the time is coming when we will have to take a stand with the laws of God.

I am glad to see so many here from the East as a result of our trip to that part. A few years ago we went to California, and I told them exactly what would happen as it is today. Some said, ?We will get out when the bullets start flying.? But the roads will soon be blocked. They have stopped selling new tires. Automobiles will not run without wheels. The Prophet Joseph said there will be people coming from the East, most of them women. What is going to be the result? We have been told that if we keep the commandments of God, that God will protect us, even if He had to send fire from heaven.

God bless our young men and women. The women will be drafted just the same as men. Let us get the Spirit of God around us so nothing will hurt us. If we are called to the war, if we have the Spirit of God, nothing will hurt us. God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home,**

December 28, 1941, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Those

That Fight Against the Celestial Law Will Be Damned;

Warned the Saints in California; We Are Not Good

Enough

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified by the words of the brethren. I have been away a great deal of the time this winter. I have been with others of the brethren who are trying to live the laws of God.

Celestial Marriage?it is the principle that gives eternal increase, that makes us Gods, that has remained from the beginning until the present time. Then I say, why should we fight it? I believe as Brother Kimball says:

JD 5:203-204 Heber C. Kimball October 12, 1856 SLC

Such persons have half-a-dozen devils with them all the time. You might as well deny

?Mormonism,? and turn away from it, as to oppose the plurality of wives. Let the Presidency of this Church, and the Twelve Apostles, and all the authorities unite and say with one voice that they will oppose that doctrine, and the whole of them would be damned.

If we turn from it, it will be to our detriment. In the paper I read that twenty-seven hundred people are

coming to Salt Lake now. What will they do when they are hit on the west coast and the east coast? How many of you have read the vision of Joseph F. Smith? He said thousands would come west. Our Prophets have told us time and again to store up our wheat and food. So many are coming upon us that we cannot feed them. We had some wheat saved up once, but they turned it over for cash. Now, what are we going to do? How many can even feed yourselves? We will have to be producers and not consumers. That is the condition that we are coming to, and it is coming with leaps and bounds.

A brother talked about being in California. About four years ago I was there and told them what was coming, and to get out. Last year we told them again. They said, ?We will get out when we see the bullets flying.? Some of them are getting out now. We are living in very trying times, but the worst is not yet. The Prophets said the saints would cry day and night for deliverance. There are not many of us worried about these things. It is about time some of us did worry a little. If we keep the commandments of God, we will be saved, and we can stand up under it. I told you to get the Spirit of the Lord around you. How many of you did it? We are good people, but we are not good enough. We are not keeping the commandments as we should. We are not living as we should. We are not loving our brother as ourselves.

We talk about living the higher laws. How many of us are living the United Order and other laws as we should? After the Lord revealed to me that I should live this law, it was twelve years before I entered it. Finally the Lord blessed me, and I did get into it. Let us try to live the laws of God as we should. If we do not, we will not get the blessing. God bless you; and in the authority of the holy Priesthood that I hold, I do bless you. And those that are here today, I bless you that your minds may be enlightened; and I feel to bless you that you may live the laws of God. God bless you, amen. **1942**

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, January

11, 1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Cease Faultfinding;

We Are Responsible for Our Own Actions; We Are a

Blessed People

Brothers and sisters, we have had such good advice in the speaking, that I feel timid to stand before you today. I will say that I know the Gospel is true. I know that some of these things are true. I have thought of what Brother Musser said, that we are getting better. He will excuse me if I say, ?in some things.? In some things we are getting much better. In some things we are falling down. I think there are some who are trying their very best to live the laws of God. I think there are others that are sleeping some. I am just talking from what I see in daily life, for some come to my home and tell what things are going on. I often think that I would like to read to them a little advice that Brother Woodruff gave us:

JD 16:272 Wilford Woodruff October 8, 1873 SLC

A few words more to the Latter-day Saints. I want to say to the brethren and to the sisters, let us cease finding fault one with another; let us not say that this man or this woman does wrong, this family does wrong, this person or the other sets a bad example; let us realize that we ourselves are held responsible for what we do. It will do me no good if I apostatize because somebody?s family follows the fashions of Babylon, or because some man or woman or some set of men and women do wrong. Let us cease this kind of work, and all of us look to ourselves. It will do me no good if I apostatize because I think somebody else does not do right. We should lay aside this, there is too much of it in the Zion of God today, and has been a good while, finding fault with this, that and the other, instead of looking at home. Let us all look at home, and each one try to govern his own family and set his own house in order, and do that which is required of us, realizing that each one is held responsible before the Lord for his or her individual actions only.

We should take these things to our hearts. I have heard a great many complaints in the last week, and I thought that if I had a farm, and that farm was level and good, and but one acre on it was rocky, what would I do? I would dig up those rocks and make it good. We heard a song read, one of those songs written by the guidance of the Spirit. Another song is:

We Are Sowing

1. We are sowing, daily sowing Countless seeds of good and ill, Scattered on the level lowland, Cast upon the windy hill; Seeds that sink in rich, brown furrows, Soft with heaven?s gracious rain; Seeds that rest upon the surface Of the dry, unyielding plain: 2. Seeds that fall amid the stillness Of the lonely mountain glen; Seeds cast out in crowded places, Trodden under foot of men; Seeds, by idle hearts forgotten, Flung at random on the air; Seeds, by faithful souls remembered,

Sown in tears and love and prayer;

3. Seeds that lie unchanged, unquickened,

Lifeless on the teeming mold; Seeds that live and grow and flourish When the sower?s hand is cold. By a whisper sow we blessings; By a breath we scatter strife; In our words and looks and actions Lie the seeds of death and life.

4. Thou who knowest all our weakness, Leave us not to sow alone! Bid thine angels guard the furrows Where the precious grain is sown, Till the fields are crowned with glory, Filled with mellow, ripened ears, Filled with fruit of life eternal From the seed we sowed in tears.

Others are watching us do that. If I was doing something to my neighbor that was not right, I would want to turn from that.

We are living in a peculiar time that Prophets have told us about for years. We hear some say that we have fallen, that God is going to raise up another people to take our place. But God has said that He

would never raise up another people. Let us not get it into our heads that God has rejected the Church. Why would He send an angel to set it in order? There are many good and honest in heart in the Church. This is not a day of scattering; it is a day of gathering. And those who have left and gone to the different nations of the earth, they want to get back. He said He would lift up an ensign, and all the nations would head to it. Isaiah said it would be established in the utmost bounds of the everlasting hills. Here God is going to take care of His people. Our people are going to get a scourging that will bring them back.

We talk about us being a blessed people. Do you know a more blessed people on earth when He picked out men to keep the Everlasting Gospel alive? Those same men told us what to do and how to do it. Some say, ?Did you see an angel? Did an angel come back and see to it?? All the revelations in the Doctrine and Covenants are given to us. Do you know that we have the promise that if we obey God?s commandments and laws, that we will have the constant protection of His Holy Spirit? Are we keeping them? Are we doing these things?

It grieves me sometimes to see my brothers and sisters in the things they come and do and say. I do wish they would go to the Lord and dig them out for themselves. Remember this one thing. If our Father has been able to live this law and able to instruct His children, then He can instruct us. Let us think of these things and find out for ourselves. I wish everyone in this audience would find out for themselves where they stand. We could not help it if you did not believe what we instructed you to do. God bless you, and help us to improve and live nearer the goal that we claim to live. We claim to be saints. That is greater than any name we could be called in this world. Amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, January

25, 1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Put the Teachings

Into Practice

I have been greatly edified by the testimonies of this afternoon. The brethren today have given us some good counsel, sermons, etc. Let us heed them. They will do us no good unless we put them into practice.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, February

8, 1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, We Will Never Get

Into the Kingdom of God With Babylon on Our Backs;

We Will Be Driven Into the United Order; Stop This

Undercurrent of Faultfinding

I have been greatly interested, brothers and sisters, in the things that have been said today. How deep has it sunk into us? We like it, and we like to hear it. How far does it go? We have been told here that there is

going to be a test. Heber C. Kimball said: Heber C. Kimball (From the book of Golden Kimball, his son)

In 1856, that is 74 years ago, a small group of friends convened in the house of the Lord called the endowment house. The conversation was about the isolated condition of the Latter-day Saints. ?Yes,? said Brother Heber, ?we think we are secure here in the chambers of these everlasting hills, where we can close the doors of the canyons against mobs and persecutors. The wicked and the vile will always beset us with violence and robbery, but I want to say to you, my brethren, the time is coming when we will be mixed up in these now peaceful valleys to that extent that it will be difficult to tell the face of a saint from the face of an enemy against the people of God. Then is the time to look out for the great sieve. There will be a great sifting time, and many will fall, for I say unto you, there is a test, a test, a test coming. This church has before it many close places through which it will have to pass before the work of God is crowned with glory. The difficulties will be of such a character that the man or woman who does not possess a personal knowledge or witness will fall. If you have not got this testimony you must live right and call upon the Lord and cease not until you obtain it. Remember these things. The time will come when no man or woman will be able to endure on borrowed light. Each will have to be guided by the light within himself. If you do not have the knowledge that Jesus is the Christ, how can you stand?

Sometimes the gentiles dress a little better. He said also, brothers and sisters, you will never get into the Kingdom of God with Babylon on your backs. We want to learn to make our own clothing, and make them respectable, and not have to buy from Babylon. Many things have been said that ring true. What Brother Jessop said was true, every word; so was most of the rest spoken today.

We have been talking about living the fullness of the Gospel. What is it? Brigham Young said the fullness of the Gospel is the United Order and Celestial Marriage. Brother Joseph said this morning that we have got to live the United Order. When we live it, we will have a hard time living it because of hurt feelings. We get hurt easily. It is a sifting time. This war is upon us. Our sons and daughters are being taken from us. What can we do? The only thing we can do is pray to the Lord. We have been having this told to us for years and years; and now it is upon us, we have to be driven to it. We will be living the United Order because we will be driven to it. If we can get the Spirit of God and keep it in our midst, we would not have this scandal going around, none of this backbiting. What are we going to do? God has always placed men to lead the people, to protect them. Surely the Lord God will do nothing except what He reveals through His Prophets. Would the children of Israel listen to the Prophets? No!

I am reminded of Samuel when the great high priest allowed his sons to do things that were not right, and the Lord spoke to Samuel to tell the great high priest to listen to what the Lord told him. He [Eli] said, ?It is just, it is right; I will have to take it.? The result was that the Lord fulfilled the thing. The same will be true of us. If we get in the way, God will remove us. I want to be moved out if I get in the way. We talk about we people who have been called out. Do we show it in our actions, and our living? On the other hand, we see people telling what the other fellow is doing, and forget what we have been doing ourselves.

I want to tell you sisters, whenever you undertake to get above your husbands, you are going to go down.

He is your lord and master. You cannot get above him. When Mary went to embrace the Lord and Master after He had risen from the tomb, He said,

?Touch Me not, for I have not ascended unto My Father in heaven.? I want to tell you sisters, if your husband is living right, he is your lord and master. If he is not, then you will be given to someone else. Nevertheless, the man is the head, and no woman will get exaltation without the man, and no man without the woman. They have got to be together.

I wish this undercurrent that has been going on would stop, that we would start living as we should and leave other people alone. If you will do it, I promise you will be the real sons and daughters of God. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, March 8,

1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Trials Are Stepping

Stones to the Kingdom of God; Sifting Taking Place

My brothers and sisters, I have been on a trip down south myself, and I know something of what we have had to put up with down there. Some of you others know, too. The more trials we have the greater blessings we receive. Do we realize that trials are the stepping stones to the Kingdom of God?

2 Timothy 3

12. Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. Few of us can take it, but we have got to do it. We have got to live closer to the Lord; keep His commandments more diligently. You might as well do it today and tomorrow. Then we can, as the Prophet Joseph Smith said, get in on the other side and see. I have been greatly edified by the remarks of these brethren, mostly on the United Order. It is the twin to plural marriage. I have heard people?some of the sisters?say,

?That fellow is after a young girl.? When the Prophet Joseph started to fill up his quorum, the same was said then. Of course this is true. Girls, don?t look at the men with disgust when they ask you. On the other hand, some of the men don?t have any reason to ask. They don?t know where they are going, instead of getting down on their knees. I want to tell you, the brethren are anxious to fill up their quorums. I want to say to you all today, that no girl or woman will have eternal increase without living that law. The Lord told the Prophet that if a man had ten women, and they were virgins and belonged to no one else, that they were his, and were given to him for their eternal exaltation in the eternal worlds. I don?t care what a man?s age is, if he is a good man and can take a daughter of mine into the eternal worlds. On the other hand, I want the young men to take part in this, too. There are a great many of these things going around. President Young said many of the women are fighting the laws of God, and by so doing they are cutting themselves out of the eternal worlds. They are trying to break the cable (Celestial Marriage). What law did Adam live? Celestial Marriage. Now the other law is a twin to it?the United

Order. We will all get along very well if we do not get our feelings hurt. If you hurt our feelings, then it is bad. I know the Gospel is true. I know we have got to live these laws, and how hard it is to live them. But it has got to be done. Well, let us say, ?The Kingdom of God or nothing,? as they did in the early days. We have some of the choicest spirits that ever came to this earth. Today it is different than in any other time or age. When the other brethren were living this law, they had the Church authorities with them. Brother Musser and I have been under bond. We have seen the time when they will do everything to protect us, and another time when they want to do everything to stop us. But today it is weeding out individuals?the dross, the tares?and leaving the wheat. Today men are staying out because the President told them to; and those who do go into it today study and prepare, and know the condemnation that it will bring them. Do you think half the people here will get an exaltation? We hope so, but we can never tell. Find things out for yourselves. Until you do do that, you are not going very far. All I want to do is get to the foundation of these things. If these men are not telling you the right thing to do, God gave us a guide and a way to do. The minute a man gets off the path and track, he will know.

I want to prophesy a little today, and I prophesy that there are men in this house today that will go on, live the whole laws and keep the commandments of God, and go on in the Celestial Kingdom of God with their families. God bless you, amen. (Some of the men present at the meeting were: Leroy S. Johnson, Rulon T. Jeffs, Richard S. Jessop, Fred M. Jessop, Louis Barlow, Joseph Jessop.) **Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, March**

22, 1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Be Ye Doers of the

Word, Not Hearers Only; We Entered Into the Celestial

Law Through Baptism; Prophecies of Wars

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified today in the remarks of the brethren. I think the whole thing that has been taught us today has been summed up in:

?Be ye doers of the word and not hearers only.? We have preached a great deal to keep the law of Celestial Marriage alive. Let me tell you one thing, the moment we received the Gospel of Jesus Christ and were baptized and had the reception of the Holy Ghost, we entered into the Celestial Law. Suppose we were baptized and had hands laid on us for the gift of the Holy Ghost and stopped there. What then? One of the Apostles said:

?Add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge; and to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness; and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity [or love];...?

The pure love of God is charity. Suppose we went a little further. Suppose we go on a little further and go

into the temple and receive a wife and stop there. Then what?

Where will we get? What will we do? These are facts laid down to us. A man who enters the law and keeps all the commandments up to that time, he will receive what he earns. How can he expect to receive the fullness of a law when he has not entered into it? It is the same with every other blessing that we have got. There are a great many who try to live the United Order in our families. We have got to go on further. We cannot stop there. There are a great many laws laid down in the Gospel of Jesus Christ. We cannot get around any of them. We have got to live them and be united as one.

I picked up the newspaper the other day and everything in the paper was destruction; murders, cyclones in the East?five hundred deaths?twenty-two thousand Germans killed, sinking of ships, etc. The Lord told us this years ago, that He would send out the Elders and preach the Gospel. After that He would take a hand and destroy the wicked, that the righteous might live the laws of God. Orson Pratt said the time would come when the Japanese would be subjected. Another Prophet, Lorin Woolley, had a dream where a cloud kept coming until it hit the United States; another cloud came until it came to the Missouri River. Then a bunch of black birds came over. Asiatics came west and came to the mountains. He also saw the Priesthood working in those lines. This dream repeated two wars that would come to the United States; the next one would come to the Missouri River. When a man prophesies, it does not make it so. We are in the midst of wars. The Constitution is the best in the world. It was inspired. We are supposed to uphold that Constitution. We expect that in upholding it, many of our dear ones will be in it.

I told you to get the Spirit of God and keep it. Have we been doing it? Are we going to make any effort? If we do, God will bless us. If we don?t, we will take what the others take. I do not want to be faultfinding, but I want to urge you young men and women not to forget your prayers. God hears and answers prayers. I have seen it done. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, April 12,

1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Time Has Come

That We Must Keep the Commandments of God

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified and pleased with the remarks that have been made, only I thought Joseph should have gone further in that passage. The Lord says:

Proverbs 1

24. Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25. But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof: 26. I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; 27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord: 30. They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. 31. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33. But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

How many of us does that hit?

Proverbs 1

24. Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

We hear this every day. What does it do to us? Some few it is teaching; some few it is going over their heads. In other words, it teaches them while they are hearing, but when they go home, they forget all about it. The time is at hand; it is not far off. The time is here when we have got to keep the commandments of God or take the consequences. These things have been taught to us all since we were children, but we have not heeded. President Kimball said that if we did not keep the commandments of God, that our friends would weep seeing the distress that we are in. President Jedediah M. Grant preached himself right into the grave trying to reform this people?one of the greatest orators and speakers in the Church. I want to tell you a little instance in his life. He was called to debate in a district of the Church. President Grant asked who was President of that Stake, and the President answered that he was. He then asked who was head of the Church, and answered that it is Jesus Christ. The people down south (Utah) send their love. They are very humble. One thing that helps them is that they have not picture shows and such to go to. They are not running about every night. I was greatly taken up with their lessons and the work they are doing. We have an old house that we have taken the partition out of and have made a very fine meeting house. It is their own. The Priesthood owns the ground and the home. They have from fifty to sixty, and sometimes seventy-five children in their Sunday School.

I ask the Lord?s blessings upon you all; and remember the Sabbath Day to keep it holy. If ever there was a law of God broken, it is that law among the Latter-day Saints. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lyman Jessop Home, April 26,

1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Joseph Smith Is the

?One Mighty and Strong?; We Will Be Whipped Into

Line

(Question: ?Who is the One Mighty and Strong??) Answer: In the first place, I will say just this much. (He then told of how he went to see John Woolley, and the first thing he said to him was, ?Who is the One Mighty and Strong?? and a few days later a messenger came to him about it.)

(Read Section 90 of the Doctrine and Covenants: ?Thus saith the Lord, etc.? And read Section 124.) Whenever a revelation comes to us it will come through Joseph Smith. Section 85, verse 7:

D. C. 85

7. And it shall come to pass that I, the Lord God, will send one mighty and strong, holding the scepter of power in his hand, clothed with light for a covering, whose mouth shall utter words, eternal words; while his bowels shall be a fountain of truth, to set in order the house of God, and to arrange by lot the inheritances of the saints whose names are found, and the names of their fathers, and of their children, enrolled in the book of the law of God;

D. C. 101

43. And now, I will show unto you a parable, that you may know my will concerning the redemption of Zion.

44. A certain nobleman had a spot of land, very choice; and he said unto his servants: Go ye unto my vineyard, even upon this very choice piece of land, and plant twelve olive-trees;

45. And set watchmen round about them, and build a tower, that one may overlook the land round about, to be a watchman upon the tower, that mine olive-trees may not be broken down when the enemy shall come to spoil and take upon themselves the fruit of my vineyard.

46. Now, the servants of the nobleman went and did as their lord commanded them, and planted the olive-trees, and built a hedge round about, and set watchmen, and began to build a tower.

47. And while they were yet laying the foundation thereof, they began to say among themselves: And what need hath my lord of this tower?

48. And consulted for a long time, saying among themselves: What need hath my lord of this tower, seeing this is a time of peace?

49. Might not this money be given to the exchangers? For there is no need of these things.

50. And while they were at variance one with another they became very slothful, and they hearkened not unto the commandments of their lord.

51. And the enemy came by night, and broke down the hedge; and the servants of the nobleman arose and were affrighted, and fled; and the enemy destroyed their works, and broke down the olive-trees.

52. Now, behold, the nobleman, the lord of the vineyard, called upon his servants, and said unto them, Why! what is the cause of this great evil?

53. Ought ye not to have done even as I commanded you, and?after ye had planted the vineyard, and built the hedge round about, and set watchmen upon the walls thereof?built the tower also, and set a watchman upon the tower, and watched for my vineyard, and not have fallen asleep, lest the enemy should come upon you?

54. And behold, the watchman upon the tower would have seen the enemy while he was yet afar off; and then ye could have made ready and kept the enemy from breaking down the hedge thereof, and saved my vineyard from the hands of the destroyer. 55. And the lord of the vineyard said unto one of his servants: Go and gather together the residue of my servants, and take all the strength of mine house, which are my warriors, my young men, and they that are of middle age also among all my servants, who are the strength of mine house, save those only whom I have appointed to tarry; 56. And go ye straightway unto the land of my vineyard, and redeem my vineyard; for it is mine; I have bought it with money.

57. Therefore, get ye straightway unto my land; break down the walls of mine enemies; throw down their tower, and scatter their watchmen.

58. And inasmuch as they gather together against you, avenge me of mine enemies, that by and by I may come with the residue of mine house and possess the land. 59. And the servant said unto his lord: When shall these things be?

60. And he said unto his servant: When I will; go ye straightway, and do all things whatsoever I have commanded you;

61. And this shall be my seal and blessing upon you?a faithful and wise steward in the midst of mine house, a ruler in my kingdom.

62. And his servant went straightway, and did all things whatsoever his lord commanded him; and after many days all things were fulfilled. Now, my brothers and sisters, if we can find out who that servant is, we have the One Mighty and Strong. Now read Section 103, verse 21, and it will tell you who that servant is?Joseph Smith.

D. C. 103

21. Verily, verily I say unto you, that my servant Baurak Ale [Joseph Smith, Jun.] is the man to whom I likened the servant to whom the Lord of the vineyard spake in the parable which I have given unto you.

Joseph Smith is the one who is going to handle this thing. He set these men apart who are here now. Joseph set the ones apart in the early days. He is the head. He is the one who is coming back here and set things in order. He is going to come and pave the way for Jesus Christ.

I want to tell you, we are trying to prepare men to be ready when that time comes. How many have we got ready? I am doubtful. No wonder we feel blue and bad. Brigham Young said, ?Why did the Prophets weep? Because they had preached and preached to the people, and they did not take heed of it.? Let it teach every one of us. Everyone needs to repent and seek God. If we don?t, we are going to get what the others are getting. He is going to whip us into line. Zion is not going to be removed out of her place. Is God going to improve Zion? Yes. If we get in the way, we will be pushed out of the road. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, May 10,

1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Must Prepare for the

Setting in Order

My brothers and sisters, this has indeed been a pleasure to me today. A rich portion of the Holy Spirit of God has been here, and I want to tell you that angels have been here. They have been listening to what has been said. We were told in the scriptures that those who would serve God would meet often together, and the Book of Remembrance would be kept; and when the Lord came, those who kept His commandments would be His people and would be received. We are working and living at a time when the Lord is preparing a people, getting them ready for a big event that is coming. It is not going to be long. Suppose the Prophet should come back here to set His House in order. What is it? It is the people. When He does, and we are not prepared, we will be pushed aside; for as I told you before, the Kingdom of God is going on. I was well pleased to have Brother Rulon [Allred] take up the piece in Truth [? Innocent Vices?, Truth 7:272]. I don?t care what one you back up, the truth cannot be denied. The authorities say they cannot answer them. It is the truth as revealed by the Prophet Joseph. It will be handed down. As God has said, the Priesthood would never be taken from the earth again, and it will stay here.

I want to leave my blessings with you today. I want you to find out for yourselves and know whether these things we have been telling are true. The Prophet said, ?Give me twelve men who will live the laws of God and I can stand against the world.? I wish we could find twelve men of that kind today.

May God bless you and help us to learn these things and study hard. Above all, do not forget to pray. Find out for yourselves. I ask this in the name of Jesus Christ, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, June 14,**

1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Cease Gossiping

I would rather hear the testimony of men than the greatest sermon you can ever preach. It is the pure testimony that converts, edifies, and strengthens us; and we have had some wonderful testimonies here this afternoon. Let us put to mind what has been said.

Let us remember this one thing. When we hear about anything that is going on around, let us not be the one to spread it. Let us keep it to ourselves. You will stop the harm that is going on, and the first thing you will know, you will be loving one another. God bless you.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, June 28,

1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Sifting; The Lord Will

Not Wait for Us; Help Each Other Stay Faithful

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified and built up in my faith. I thought of the sayings of the Lord:

Jeremiah 3

14. ...and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion: We have had a fine demonstration of it today. We have been to Holland, eastern United States, and as far west as we could go, in listening to these brethren today. What Brother Hammon has told you is verily true. Joseph Smith has never had an equal on earth outside of Jesus Christ and Father Adam. What concerns me most, is how are we living? We call ourselves saints. We say we are living the fullness of the Gospel. Are we? How are we living? Are we keeping the commandments of God? I thought a little farther back than Brother Hammon said, to twenty-five years ago. Where are the people that were with us then? Is there anyone in the house that was with us?

We have three who have not sifted out. What did Brother Kimball say? He said this: Heber C. Kimball (From the book of Golden Kimball, his son)

?Yes,? said Brother Heber, ?we think we are secure here in the chambers of these everlasting hills, where we can close the doors of the canyons against mobs and persecutors. The wicked and the vile will always beset us with violence and robbery, but I want to say to you, my brethren, the time is coming when we will be mixed up in these now peaceful valleys to that extent that it will be difficult to tell the face of a saint from the face of an enemy against the people of God.

Then is the time to look out for the great sieve. There will be a great sifting time, and many will fall, for I say unto you, there is a test, a test, a test coming. This church has before it many close places through which it will have to pass before the work of God is crowned with glory. The difficulties will be of such a character that the man or woman who does not possess a personal knowledge or witness will fall. If you have not got this testimony you must live right and call upon the Lord and cease not until you obtain it. Remember these things. The time will come when no man or woman will be able to endure on borrowed light. Each will have to be guided by the light within himself. If you do not have the knowledge that Jesus is the Christ, how can you stand?

We are all here today. Where are we going to be tomorrow? God is going to sift us so that He can build a foundation that He can stand upon. The Kingdom of God is going on. The Lord won?t stop for us.

God?s blessings have been poured upon us. We have been a chosen few. He sent His Son, Jesus Christ, and His Prophet Joseph Smith and gave them blessings. And they have been given to us.

Revelation 18

4. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. Some of them have come out. This day is the day of gathering, and this is the gathering place of the House of the Lord. Zion? Yes, it is the gathering place here in the mountains. He is trying to prepare a people to get ready to go back to Jackson County so He can send the One Mighty and Strong here. Will we be prepared for the setting in order? First one thing, and then another. First one person slides out, then another. Let us try to live the Gospel. When we see a brother slipping, let us not give him a kick. Let us help him back.

I don?t know when I have enjoyed the remarks of the brethren like I have today. I say to you, brothers and sisters today, if you will live the way you ought to, and keep the commandments of God, I promise you that Brother Brigham, Heber, and others will come back here and help us out, and the Prophet will soon set things in order. Then we can go to the House of the Lord and seal our posterity back to Father Adam. Today we are cast out. That is why the One Mighty and Strong has got to come and set things in order. All the saints gathered out are thankful in their hearts that they are gathered out, for the Lord has said, ?Stand ye in holy places.? You don?t have to be a Prophet of God to see the things as they are today. Things have got to be straightened. We have got to live so we can do it.

God bless you. Let us live better. Let us do better and get more of the Spirit of the Lord and strive to keep His commandments, is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, July 12,**

1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, All Laws and

Ordinances Are Celestial Laws; Priesthood Power

Must Be Exercised in Righteousness; Keep Sweet

My brothers and sisters, it does my heart good to hear the brethren talk as they have this afternoon. I know the United Order is true, and we have got to live it as well as all the other laws. Will the people who are not in the Celestial Kingdom have to be baptized? No. That is the entering into the Kingdom of God. From then on all the laws are Celestial laws.

There have been a great many things said here today to cause us to think. Many have been handled. But there is one thing we want you to understand?that the Kingdom of God is inseparably connected with the

power of heaven and cannot be handled unless it is done in righteousness. When the heavens withdraw, the Priesthood goes with it. Amen to the Priesthood of a man who exercises it in unrighteousness. Many of the Prophets of God said there would be a time come when there would be a certain people brought out of the Latter-day Saints who would live all the laws of God. We have been preaching this for a number of years. We have been cast out. Don?t get mad, but keep sweet. Your business is to live the laws of God and keep them, and keep the Spirit of God with you. Don?t worry over the other man. I am greatly impressed in this late movement that is going ahead now. If we go ahead in that, we will have some more. Some have been trying to do this for years. Some have divided up. Yes, we have had some trouble and lots of setbacks. Right today our grain is all burned up. The winds have done it. But what of it? That does not make much difference to the laws of God. We must keep going on. We may find that some will have to go to our pockets and pay for some of these things. What of it? When we get into our heads ?The Kingdom of God or Nothing,? then we will begin to get somewhere.

I do not feel as good as I might do. A doctor here put me on juices, and there I am. Maybe it will do me some good.

There is a much better spirit than there has been in times past. Get the Spirit of God and keep it! The Lord told me to tell you this some time ago. We can see the results of it in some of you. It does not make any difference what some men say. We are going to be judged according to the living of the law.

JD 1:349-352 Brigham Young July 10, 1853 SLC

To choose life is to choose an eternal existence in an organized capacity: to refuse life and choose death is to refuse an eternal existence in an organized capacity, and be contented to become decomposed, and return again to native element.*** Death, in reality, is to decompose or decrease, and life is to increase.***

Now understand, to choose life is to choose principles that will lead you to an eternal increase, and nothing short of them will produce life in the resurrection for the faithful. Those that choose death, make choice of the path which leads to the end of their organization. The one leads to endless increase and progression, the other to the destruction of the organized being, ending in its entire decomposition into the particles that compose the native elements.

In the Celestial Kingdom there are three degrees. In order to obtain the highest, you must live the law of Celestial Marriage. There are just two roads?one to eternal increase, and the other to dissolution. Which are we going to take? It is up to you! God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Charles F. Zitting Home, July 26,

1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Fire From Heaven Will

Protect the Saints; The Laws of God Will Judge Us;

Must Get Rid of Selfishness; Make Peace With Each

Other

My brothers and sisters, I can testify to the truth of what my brothers have said. I know they have been speaking under the inspiration of the Spirit of God. I can testify as to Sister Foote?s testimony. I can testify that Brother Foote, while he has aged and is hard of hearing, he has the Spirit of God. The people down there try to keep away from him.

There has been a great deal said here today. Stop and think of what time we are living in. We are in the eleventh hour of this dispensation. Brothers and sisters, the times of the gentiles is nearly full. It is only going to be a short time until the Gospel will go into the House of Israel, and the House of God will be opened up to the saints. Brother Woodruff got up once and said that it will be but a few years when famines and pestilences will spread over the earth. He said that God has promised them that if the people will keep His commandments, that He will protect them if He had to send fire down. (He then spoke of Elijah and the fifty men on the hill.) We have been told all the way down to search the scriptures, ?for in them you have eternal life.? Even Christ Himself was told to search the scriptures. Some say today,

?Will you be our judges?? No. The laws of God will judge you. Then if you have kept them, you will be saved; if not, you will not. Brigham Young said life or death is set before you. If we choose life, we will go on and on. Death is to shrivel up?the opposite. One will be saving; the other will cause us to go down to destruction. We have long looked for a house and a place to meet. As Brother Joseph said, Brother De Yonge called me at eleven o?clock one evening, and as soon as I saw the place, I knew it was for us. We have been having quite a time, but the brothers and sisters have been liberal. We expect it to be one thing that we will be owning in common. And if we keep on, as we told you, it will be the United Order before we get through. Brothers and sisters, if we had put our trust in the hands of God and Brigham Young, and a united effort, the saints would have owned Salt Lake City today. We have got to get this selfishness out of us. We have all got it in us. The Lord has said, ?If you are not equal in temporal things, you cannot be equal in spiritual things.? If you put a bunch of sticks together and try to break them, you cannot. If you take them one at a time, you can. We have men among us who are financiers, honest men who would make good finances. The men down south are working together. What one has, the other has. If one had something and another wanted it, that brother would give it to him. I hope the time will come when we will not only live plural marriage, but the United Order, too. It is pretty hard sometimes with big families that some of us have got. Now brothers and sisters, the Gospel is free. I often think of the poem of John Wesley:

?Know this, that every soul is free, to choose his life and what he will be, etc.? If your brother has odds against you, go to him and make it right, even if you did not do the injury. We will think just a little more of each other. God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, 2157 Lincoln Street, August 9,**

1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Lord Called the

Brethren and Set Them Apart; All the Revelations and

Laws of God Are Essential

My brothers and sisters, we have heard a great deal today, and it puts me in mind of what Brigham Young said Joseph Smith and others of the Apostles told him: ?Never spend another dollar or dime for Babylon, but spend it in the building up of the Kingdom of God.? Let us spend our money for the work of the Lord.

I know this work is true, and I know these brethren sitting by me today have the authority that they say they have. I know that. Many of the other brethren here have been with them and know wherein they spoke it was true. When I was set apart in this work I said, ?Are you doing this because I am your friend?? He [Lorin C. Woolley] said,

?I had nothing to do with it whatever. God told me to set you apart.? I want to bear my testimony to you that I did go to the Lord as I was told to do, and I got my testimony. God did set these brethren apart to do this special work, and to see that these principles were kept alive. God never reveals in any day or age non-essentials. When God reveals a law, He gives it to you because it is essential. Because we are believing these things, we are being scoffed at and ostracized and cast out; we are called

?apostates?. I know this much, that the Savior said, ?If you are ashamed of Me, I will be ashamed of you.?

In regard to this place?I do not want a foot of ground that the Lord does not want me to have. I like a home; I like to be comfortable. But what I want to do is the work of God that will save the souls of men. Brigham Young said that when you get to a place where you cannot go any higher, then you start to go down. The Lord said that there are three degrees of glory in the Celestial Kingdom, and in order to attain them you must obey my laws. If you do not you cannot have an increase.

I want to tell you that every one of you that comes into this place and helps with that United Effort Plan, you will be blessed. Brigham Young said, ?Brethren, get your property in a Trust so the gentiles will not take it away from you.? What is the result today? Eighty-five percent of the homes here have been taken by the gentiles. The people of this city are in perpetual shame because of what they have done. The only way out is to keep and live the commandments of God.

Many have said, ?This is the best people I have ever known;? but I want to tell you again that we are not good enough. We are not ready yet for the One Mighty and Strong to come here.

Now how is it with the Church today? You cannot hold an office in the Church if you comply with the higher laws. (Told the story of the purse again.) If God said you must obey a certain law, and a man won? t let you, who is responsible for it? Why, the man who keeps you from it is responsible. Golden Kimball said, ?I am not worried whether I get in the Kingdom of God, but the location in the Kingdom worries

me.?

God bless you, and keep on the work you are doing. Don?t expect that you won?t get some knocks. The Lord said, ?He that lives godly in Christ Jesus shall receive persecution.? God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Priesthood Meeting at Lincoln

Street 2:00 P.M., September 13, 1942, Reported by

Myrtle L. Allred, Was Tutored by John and Lorin

Woolley; Must Live the United Order Today; Joseph

Smith Is the One Mighty and Strong

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified and built up through the remarks of my brethren. Looking over the congregation now, I am wondering how many are here that were with us a few years ago. I can see a few faces here that were with us a few years ago. When we used to go up to Uncle John Woolley?s and Lorin Woolley?s, they would tell us of things?how the Savior and Joseph Smith came to their place and what he told them to do to keep this principle alive. I have heard those men testify to that many times. I have been called into their Council and told of these things?tutored up. I used to live just a little way from Uncle Lorin Woolley, and I knew Uncle John Woolley; and I heard the neighbors say that Joseph F. Smith used to go up and visit with him. They said that Joseph F. thought a lot of him, that he went up and pled with him and pled with him. Yes, he did?he counselled with him, but he wasn?t pleading with him as they thought he was doing.

We heard what Brother Jensen said to you, that we as a people had gone out from among the Latter-day Saints. I think you will find recorded in the Millennial Star where a people would be brought out among the Latter-day Saints which would be the nucleus of the great Millennium. These people would live all the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. Yes, we hear men say it isn?t necessary to live those laws now. Do you think God ever dealt with non-essentials?

I heard a man say here a short time ago, ?You can?t live the United Order now.? I said,

?Brother, do you believe in God?? ?Yes.? ?Do you believe that God is a just God??

?Yes.? ?Well, will such a God give us a law that we can?t live, and condemn us for not living it? How could He be a just God?? Things haven?t changed any. Didn?t God give things from the beginning to the end? God knew how the people would do, and He holds us responsible for living this law. He hasn?t revoked any of them. Read the Manifesto and see what it does say. It says ?To Whom It May Concern? for political purposes. Does the Lord change for political purposes? He said His course is one eternal round?it stands there just the same. We can live it, or we can leave it alone. If we do, we will get the blessings, or we will get the consequence. These are the things we should think of.

I don?t believe there is a better class of people anywhere than there are here, but I will say here that good as we are, we aren?t good enough, or we wouldn?t have been called to repentance. Let us look back in our own life and see if that wasn?t a just call on us to turn and to serve God.

This little group that has been here for the last month working, I never saw nor heard a cleaner, purer group of men than were working here. You could let your children or wives come here and you would never hear a word that you would be afraid to let a child hear. Can you find such a group of men anywhere else? You that are here know that our Latter-day Saint men even use a curse nearly every other word. That is what you get. ?By their fruits shall ye know them.? That is what we are going to be judged by.

I don?t feel like saying much this afternoon, but I feel like telling you if you will keep on in the course you are keeping, it will be but a short time when there will be no rich nor poor among you.

Brother Joseph touched on another thing. He said it was our business to see that these laws are kept alive. That is the calling of these men here?to see that these laws that God has revealed are kept alive. Some have said, ?Do you expect to be President of the Church?? ?Do you expect to be the ?One Mighty and Strong??? No, of course we are not the One Mighty and Strong. God is going to send the One Mighty and Strong, and you will find that it is the Prophet Joseph Smith. He is the head of this dispensation, and he is the one that will come. And when you hear a man say that he is the One Mighty and Strong, you can know he is wrong, because that one will be a Celestial being with light for a covering. And how quick can he come? Just as quick as we will be united and live the laws of God, so that we can call down this man. Just that soon he will come and help us.

I say God bless you to live the laws and keep the commandments of God, and live upright, is my prayer, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, September 27,

1942, Reported by Myrtle L. Allred, Organizing the

People to Assist One Another

We are happy to think that we have a home of our own, and we are contemplating right now making some changes in our Sunday School and organizing a young men?s and young women?s association. We have a nice place here where the young people can dance and enjoy themselves, where we can put on plays; and we expect to have a joyful time. Brother Musser will read the names of our new organization heads.

****

We have something more yet that we want to put before you this day. We organized a benefit fund for

those who might be caught in the law, and also that we might bury our dead. Some of us have been blessed in this and been helped. Now, the brethren are not coming up and paying as they should do. We have another case on where one of our brothers is in trouble. If we were paying this fund, we would have money to go ahead and fight this case; but we are not doing it, especially you men that are in the same position. This fund was made for our benefit and help. We asked thirty cents a month for an adult and fifteen cents for a child; and where there is a death, one hundred fifty dollars for an adult and seventy-five dollars for a child for burial. It is right among ourselves we are saving this fund. I want you people to realize what a wonderful thing this fund is, and when we get a certain amount we will have it to protect ourselves; and we don?t know from one day to another who is going to need this help. It comes to us like a bolt out of the sky.

Brother Rulon Allred is taking care of this fund, and we would like you to talk to him and find out what it is and learn how to protect yourselves. I have been greatly pleased with the remarks of the brethren.

****

I would just like to say to these young men?read the account of Helaman and the two thousand young men under him. They went to war, but the Lord preserved them. I have heard that saying of Lorin?s a number of times, that if we would keep the commandments of the Lord, we would not have to go to war. We have not done as we should have done. I ask God?s blessings upon you.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, October 11, 1942,

Reported by Myrtle L. Allred, The Gospel Has Always

Been the Same; We Will Be Pushed Aside if We Do Not

Prepare; We Love the Original Constitution; The

Higher We Go, the More We Need to Repent

(John Y. Barlow recollected the meeting with Brother Olson and Brother Jessop in Millville, of spending about twenty-nine months on a mission and then being handled when he returned; how he learned more in six months after than he had learned during his life up until that time. Said he was) --forced to either deny the Gospel or Jesus Christ or else take a course, the course that Joseph Smith laid out for us. I know that the Gospel is true, and I know that there are many in this house that know that the Gospel is true, that the plan was laid down by our Savior and brought out into light again by the Prophet Joseph. The Gospel has always been here, but the authority to administer in the ordinances thereof was not here until it was restored again. The Gospel was taught to Adam. It was taught all down to Noah. It was taught to the children of Israel. John, in speaking to the children of Israel, said that the Gospel was taught to them but did not stay home with them, not being administered in faith. And it was taught by the Savior and His Apostles and disciples until they had killed them off and destroyed them?another angel flying through the

midst of heaven having the Everlasting Gospel to preach.

****

Now, my brothers and sisters, we are today living in that hour of judgment when God is going to cleanse this earth and purify it, and if we as a people do not live up to these laws and allow ourselves to be purified and cleansed, we will be pushed aside and there will be others who will do it.

Our boys, a great many of them today, are being called into the service; and a great many of them are feeling bad because Brother Woolley told them that they wouldn?t have to fight. But remember, he put a proviso there?if we kept the commandments of God. Have we kept them? If you have, I haven?t kept them?not as well as I should, and neither have you. We are today just as the Prophet said we would be? heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasure and not of God. That applies to you in the group as well as to the people in the Church. I think also right today that the words of Isaiah come very true: ?children are our oppressors.? Did you ever live in a day and age when the children said, ?Your father is an old fogey?? But, my brothers and sisters, if we do not keep the laws and commandments of God and cleanse and purify ourselves, we can?t expect the blessings. What does the Lord say? He says just what Brother Woolley said: ?If you will keep My commandments, I will fight your battles, but if you do not keep My commandments, you have no promise.?

Now, I don?t want to scold. I love you, brothers and sisters, and believe you are the best people on the earth today, but I want to see you change and get better and prepare yourselves, so that when necessary, the angels of God will come down and direct us in what to do. We can do it if we will live for it.

Many of our boys are going to the war, going into the army, and it makes our hearts sad. We didn?t raise our boys to become soldiers. We raised our boys to be soldiers of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. That is what we are raising them for, and that is what we want them for?not to go out and kill and fight. While we want to be loyal and do the best we can in every way, I want you to go home and read the 98th Section of the Doctrine and Covenants and see what it says about war. You will find that the Lord tells us when we should and shouldn?t go to war.

I love the Constitution of the United States, the original Constitution before it was tampered with, and before it was broken and cast aside and ceased to be. There is no such government on the earth as our government, but when the wicked reign, the people err. But on the other hand, my brothers and sisters, the Lord tells us that these things were brought to test us and try us and see if we would keep our covenants even unto death. And if we won?t, we aren?t worthy of them. Are we going to keep them and live worthy so we can?

We think we have seen sorrow, we think we have seen trouble; but we haven?t seen anything, and we will see some. President Kimball said if these people didn?t turn and serve the Lord, the judgments would come, so that their enemies would weep for them. Remember, where there is much given, there is much required. Let us take these things to heart. Let us remember that God has blessed us with this place

to meet, and now let us use it in a [right] way. And remember, as soon as we can dedicate this, it will be sacred to us. And we don?t want any swearing or anything of that nature. Let us not go out and mingle with Babylon. One of the worst curses among our people today are picture shows and the radio. I haven?t seen a man in my life but what needed to repent; and the higher you go on, the more you will have to repent, and the harder you will find it to do. I don?t want to take up anymore time. I pray the Lord to bless you to live His laws, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, October 25, 1942,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, A Great Amount of Work Is

Required

[The former speakers had spoken strongly in favor of the United Order Effort in Short Creek.]

I just wanted to give out notice to you that they are getting out apples in Provo for any that would like to go and get them. They are not large, but you are welcome if you want to get them. Next Sunday is Fast Sunday.

I have been greatly edified in what has been said, and know that the possibilities are there [in Short Creek], and know that it is going to take a lot of work to get there, if we go; and we must go with the intention of work and a lot of hardships. We know that, and anyone who has been there knows it. The possibilities are there. God bless you, amen. **Dedication Conference Meeting, Salt Lake City, Utah,**

Saturday 7:30 P.M. at Lincoln Street, November 7,

1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Dedication Conference

Meeting (Lincoln Street); John W. Woolley, Lorin C.

Woolley, and Joseph F. Smith Under Covenant to Not

Openly Teach; The Kingdom of God or Nothing

Hearing that song takes me back to when Uncle John and Lorin were here teaching us true order of Priesthood. But I was not satisfied just what he was teaching, and I got a testimony of my own. He taught me things of that kind and confirmed it. That which he taught is a result of so many here today. I want you to know that Uncle Lorin was under a covenant, and he could not do much in the way we are doing; but after he went, Brother Joseph [Musser], Charles [Zitting], and the others were not under the covenant, and we could go ahead to preach the Gospel in its fullness as others who were tied down could not do.

They told me many things. Many of you wonder why Joseph F. Smith did not come out and say what he wanted to. Because the Lord said to hold on and let them fill out the measure of their iniquities. And we

have to be careful. If we are not, when we come to take the tares, we will take the wheat also. But this building shows what can be done by a few people. As Joseph Smith said, ?Give me twelve men who will follow the Lord as directed, and we can fight them all.? God bless this people, and may the spirit of unity and love be in our hearts. Remember this motto here, ?The Kingdom of God or Nothing.? If we live up to that, we will live every law that God has laid down for us. God bless you, amen.

At the Dedication of the Priesthood Home, Salt Lake

City, Utah, Sunday 2:00 P.M. at Lincoln Street,

November 8, 1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, You Will

Be the Loser if You Do Not Live the Law, That Gives

Eternal Increase; How to Treat a Dedicated Home

We are surely well pleased with the spirit and turnout so far in this meeting. We are now going to ask Brother Joseph to dedicate this place. I want to say to you people that we were set apart to dedicate homes and houses. That was one of the special blessings given us brethren at the time we were set apart.

****

My brothers and sisters, I have [been] greatly filled up with the remarks we have heard this afternoon. When we look around here and see the pictures (Brigham Young, the Prophet, etc.), it makes us feel pretty small. It does me. I do not feel that I am capable of taking the place of any of those men. But I do know that God calls us to the positions we are in; and for that reason, in our weak way we are trying to fulfill our callings. I think I have been with this group or other groups for about twenty-five years?been on the firing line all that time.

I know that the Gospel is true. I know that these principles that we are advocating are true. I know that if we don?t live the law that gives us eternal increase, we will not have eternal increase, and when we get to a certain place we will stop. That will be the end of our increase. We know those things, and it does not make any difference to me who tries to stop me. If we don?t get there, the leaders will be to blame, some say. (He then gave the story of the lost purse.) The same with the laws of God?you cannot blame it on someone else. You are going to be the loser if you do not live the laws of God. I have heard some say that you have got to get something more than the Manifesto to put the blame on. It was God who said these things that we are advocating. Now, brothers and sisters, we have been together long enough. I ask God to bless each and every one of you, and hope we will keep the commandments of God. Now that this place is dedicated, we hope that the young people will not laugh and chase and run in this house. The Lord has said that loud laughter is a sin to Him. From now on, if I tell you to stop, I do not want you to feel offended. I hope that when we have our dances here, that they will carry themselves right, and open and dismiss with prayer. Have a good time, but not be rowdy. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Sunday 7:30 P.M. at Lincoln

Street, November 8, 1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs,

Pray in All You Do

My brothers and sisters, I just want to add my testimony to those of the brethren. Whenever we are working around, unless we have a prayer in our hearts, we will not get anywhere. Keep that prayer in your heart no matter what you are doing. I hope we can have another time like we have had at this Conference. Whenever you want to come, you are welcome to come.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, November 22,

1942, Reported by Leona Jeffs, To Be Perfect We

Must Live the Laws of God

My brothers and sisters, I have enjoyed the remarks this afternoon very much. I think it is right along in keeping with the things we have been teaching all the time. We have been told many times here that we are the best people that anyone knows about. But as Brother Louis said, we are not good enough. How are we going to get better? Are we going to do it by finding fault with one another? No! I think every one of us will have to rake over our lives and see where we are failing and what is happening to us. But there is one thing sure, that these laws that God has laid down must be lived. He does not put it in any other way than that Zion will never be redeemed only by living the laws. If we cannot live the fullness of the Gospel, then we must stop. I know these things; yet it seems I go right along in the same old routine. How many are the same way? Do we improve ourselves? Do we see it? The time is coming. Let me tell you right now that if you do not get into this law now, you will not get into it. Some have gotten into the law and wish they had not.

We often hear about the One Mighty and Strong. That is not worrying me a bit, because I know who it is. I know it is not me. I know it is not any of our brethren. But I know who it is, because I was told by a Prophet of the living God. When the time comes for him to come, you will all know him. The man, the head of this dispensation, naturally he will be the one.

A young man came to Jesus and said, ?Master, what shall I do to be saved?? He enumerated a number of things. The man said, ?These I have kept.? The answer was,

?If you will be perfect, live them.? If you will be perfect, live the laws?the full laws. God bless you, amen.

1943

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, January 10, 1943,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, Must Live the United Order

Brother Joseph said they have put us out. No, we are not put out. [The public officials did not allow the people to meet upstairs until a fire escape was installed.] We are glad to move our furniture in order to be fed the truths of the Everlasting Gospel. Another thing?we were told it was only going to be a short time before great events took place. We were hardly prepared for it. God is moving, and He has started the stone to rolling. He has said that out of the Church there would be a nucleus to go on and do the will of God.

It was said some of us got tired of talking the United Order. Do we know that that was the first law given to the saints of God in this dispensation? I do not mean sinners, but saints. It was the first great law given to the Church, and it was necessary. If we had lived it, we would have become the real saints of God. Why was it given? Because there are spirits waiting to take bodies. They had a right to be born inside the Kingdom of God, and God was trying to prepare the saints to get ready; just like in the days of the Savior looking down over Jerusalem. God said, ?Except you live that law, Zion will not be redeemed.? The moment you undertake to do anything, some brother says, ?You have no right to do this.? Brigham Young said, ?God will bless any man that will undertake to live that law, and have men at the head to lead.? If we had lived that law, today this city would belong to the saints. Now it belongs to the gentiles. What is the matter with most of us today is that we spiritualize things. If Noah had believed what the others did about being drown, he would have gone with them. Time is close at hand and it will not be long before these things will happen. We say,

?We will be all right; we have got homes.? But we can be cast out. (He then spoke of the days of the Lamanites.) God has said:

Isaiah 28

11. For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. God bless you, brothers and sisters, and let us live the laws of God. Some say we cannot do this in our day. When they first came out here, they did a lot of things that were said could not be done. What can be done once can be done again. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, January 24, 1943,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, Nothing Can Stop Us if We

Keep the Laws of God; We Do Not Want All of You in

Short Creek; Live as Saints Should

I think, brothers and sisters, we have had a good chastisement. We want those who need it to take it to heart. If there are any here who do not need it, do not let it bother you. We have had this work done here.

It is just a beginning; it is just a start of the work ahead of us. We have done it at odd times; after working hours [Building improvements on the Lincoln Street home]. God was well pleased with us. The reason why we cannot continue up there, I do not know. We may have desecrated it. The worst I have heard of is the swearing on the steps. The Lord has said that He would not hold a man guiltless who takes His name in vain.

Brothers and sisters, the adversary is at work. He is going to do everything he can to upset this home. He is going to do everything he can to get the wives against their husbands. Why? Because we are preparing to become Gods. ?As God is man may become; as man is God once was.? The first place the adversary starts in is in our homes.

Did we hear what was said today, or did it go over our heads? We are going to do better. We have got to do better and live closer to God and keep the commandments of God. I feel that the words that the brethren said today were meant for me, and I have made up my mind I am going to try to do better; live better and live closer to the Lord. Why, brothers and sisters, there is nothing in the world that would stop us if we keep the laws of God. If we live that way, then the first thing we know, Brigham Young and others of the good men would come and lead us. God would bless the land for our sakes, and bless us. Do you happen to know that we are a people trying to live a Celestial Law, and right on top of it we obey a telestial law? Do you understand that?

There is no people living a Celestial Law but the Latter-day Saints. When the laws of the land come against us, we have still got to live the laws of God. They try to take our very souls from us. God said to us a long time ago that if we would keep His commandments He would fight our battles. I want to tell you, if you keep the laws of God, go home and tell the Lord that you want to keep this home. He will fight our battles. God and mammon will not mix.

A man was saying to me the other day that the Manifesto was of God. I asked him if he believed President Snow was a man of God, and I told him what he said: Lorenzo Snow Millennial Star 48:111

Though I go to prison, God will not change His law of celestial marriage. But the man, the people, the nation, that oppose and fight against this doctrine and the Church of God will be overthrown.

I said, ?Was President Snow a Prophet of God?? He said, ?I do not know.? I said,

?You should know. God never changes the laws He has given.?

We are trying in a way to live the United Order. We have been trying, but what has happened? The same rumors that went about a few years ago are going on again. Brothers and sisters, if you want to put your property in the hands of men who will take care of it, is that dictating, taking your agency away from you? You have been told that if you put your property in in that way, that is not taking it away from you. The law which you are living makes it the property of all those who are living the law with you. I often hear of this ?dictatorship?. President Young had the same thing. Joseph Smith had the same thing. People

withdrew from the laws of God then. Women and children were driven from their homes. Men were tied to trees and whipped, and their women taken away from them. That is history in our day. Our fathers, our mothers, my grandfather and grandmothers went through all those things, those trying times. Now, God has not revoked His laws; they are still here. The law still stands there and it cannot be changed. It is a question with us whether we accept it or reject it. If we do not live it, then we do not get the blessing.

I do not want you to think that you must get up and go, for we do not want you all in Short Creek. Homes have got to be built. Some say you will never raise a thing in that desert. The same was said about this valley when Brigham Young and the saints came here. I do not know of any other place in the United States that we can go that is a more blessed land. They are fine people, but they are not perfect. They are trying to live in their humble, weak way to keep the commandments of God. We do not wish to overpraise them, because I often think of Brother Hunter when Brigham Young was eulogizing one time. He said, ?Look out, Brother Hunter, the devil is after you.?

I have children and two wives down there. I want to live in a way that God will approve of it. People can say what they please. What they say about you does not hurt you. It is the truths that they tell about us that hurt. Let us try to do better. If we are saints of God, let us be saints of God. Keep and live the commandments of God better in the future than in the past.

I went down south when Brother Hammon went down. I hope and pray that God will lead us in the right path. Let us quit this backbiting. That is one of the worst things that troubles these saints. If we have trouble in our own homes, let us keep it there. God bless you and help us to live nearer to the Lord each day of our lives to receive His blessings, for we are going to need them. If we get run out of the town, it will be worse than being run out of this house. We claim to be the great nucleus of the Millennium. Don? t you think God will protect us if we live right? God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, February 14, 1943,**

Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Righteous Will Be Taken

From the Earth, While Judgments Sweep the Earth;

Get the Spirit of God

I think that that is just as fine a test as we can get?the time is far spent. We are in the last hour of the sixth thousand years when God is going to send His judgments upon the world and people, for Jesus Christ. Remember this?when the seventh thousand years start, the very first angel that calls will say, ?The Bridegroom calleth,? and then there will be two in the field and two at the mill; and there will be five wise and five foolish. That is not the time when the Lord will come. There will be six other angels. The righteous saints will be taken from this earth while the judgments of God are sweeping this earth. Read Section 88 of the Doctrine and Covenants. Read John the Revelator and see what is going to happen.

Now we say, ?The Time Is Far Spent,? and what have we got to do? We have got to go back to Jackson

County; and it is only a short time before the House of God will be set in order. The Church of God is not the House of God. The Church, the Priesthood, the House of God have got to be set in order so the work of God can go on. Now it is our duty as servants of the Lord to see that all the laws of the Lord are kept and lived. If you keep all the laws but one, you are guilty of the whole. You cannot change it; you cannot substitute it for anything else. My brothers and sisters, do you realize that we are supposed to be living a Celestial Law? And we turn right around and give up our Celestial rights to a telestial law.

How many have read the petition to Grover Cleveland? We as a people turned right around and left the Lord and took the law of the land. It puts me in mind of a young man at one of the towns in which we lived. ?Who is the President of the Church?? was asked. He put up his hand and said, ?Grover Cleveland,? and he was telling the truth. I do not want you to think that there are not many men in the Church who do not have the Priesthood of God. Do not think for a minute that God has rejected the Church or is going to. I want to tell you here today, and remember it?that we are just started on the verge of more and worse persecution than we have ever had.

We talk about the kind of country Short Creek is. I am glad it is, for it is going to be a test to every man that goes down there. Orson Pratt said, ?You cannot live the United Order here. You have got to go down in a country where you are isolated.? Those who go to Short Creek have a lot to be putting up with, and those here will have to keep them going. We have ___ acres of grain. Some say you cannot raise anything in Short Creek. The reason is that it has never been planted.

Now, brothers and sisters, let us each take an invoice of ourselves. Take a good look in the glass and see what manner of men and women we are. Maybe we will go straightway and forget what manner of men we are. These things are true nevertheless, and they have got to be lived. If we are big enough, we can take it; if we are not, we will not. We must look to ourselves. I want you to remember what I have told you, to get the Spirit of God and keep it, every one of you, especially those who are living the higher laws. We are going to need the Spirit of God. We will have to go to the Lord and ask for blessings and receive them. If we are not living the laws of God, we cannot receive them.

(He spoke of the letter of Joseph Musser?s.) I want to get a copy of the letter that Joseph wrote. Uncle Lorin blessed him and said it was his duty to write, and the Lord has blessed him. I am not a good speaker or writer or anything else, but when I see and hear the truth, I know it.

Let us keep the laws of God, and not say it, but do it. President Kimball told the saints that, ?If you are going to be saints, be saints.? We have had men accept of our hospitality and then turn traitor. The Gospel of Jesus Christ is made to exalt or make devils of them. A man cannot be a good devil unless he has accepted the Gospel of Jesus Christ and turned from it.

I do not feel to say much more, but I ask God to bless you and help you. Let us study and find out if these things are true. Go before the Lord and find out about it. If they are not true, do not follow them. If they are, you had better listen to what they are telling you and follow them. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, February 28, 1943,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, Study the Scriptures; To Be

Encouraged, Read the Book of Mormon

Warned the saints to read their Doctrine and Covenants, to be informed as to what judgments, etc., were about to come upon them. Quoted from the 95th Section of the Doctrine and Covenants: ?Many are called but few have I chosen.? Called attention to the differences between ?called? and ?chosen?. Read several quotations from the booklet ?Prophetic Warnings?, making comments on some and urging the saints to procure them if they didn?t already have a copy in their homes. Also urged all to read the Doctrine and Covenants. Asked the saints to be humble and prayerful and ask God to bless their loved ones in the armed forces and protect them. Said the worst thing the Latter-day Saints ever got was the Manifesto, a revelation from the devil, because it cut us out of the Celestial Kingdom of God. Advised the saints if they felt down-hearted, to read the Book of Mormon, telling of the experiences of the sons of Mosiah, and also Alma and Amulek, saying we haven?t had any troubles to go through yet. Said we have spies with us, and will continue to have as long as we try to keep the commandments of God; but cautioned the saints to be sure they were not the spies, and to be careful to say nothing to hurt one another.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Fast Meeting at Lincoln Street,

April 4, 1943, Minutes by Rulon Jeffs?Typed by Leona

Jeffs, Must Seek a Testimony; Must Endure to the End

We again have an opportunity to bear our testimonies. How many think they have a testimony? The time is here when we must know we know the Gospel is true, for there are persecutions.

****

I have been greatly interested and built up in the testimonies. If you want a testimony, you have to ask God, and not obtain it by reasoning alone. We must have the Holy Ghost to bring and give us these testimonies. We have many testimonies of the healing of the sick. I was promised gifts of the Spirit. Which ones? All of them. I have been privileged to talk in tongues and other gifts of the Spirit.

(Brethren in Conference are careful what they say.) Before long, the Lord will take a hand. If the Ten Tribes came, where would they find Zion? Zion is the pure in heart. The Lord is calling out of the Church a people to use. We are now starting the United Order and it is growing. It is not in Short Creek alone, but everywhere. I knew the Sturms had the blood of Ephraim. God blessed them and they got here. Will we continue? The Gospel is not to the swift, but to they that endure to the end. (He spoke of a boy in Boston?candy.) We, Joseph W. Musser and I and others, feel we have a terrible responsibility. Lorin

Woolley said before he died that he had carried the load so long his shoulders were sore, etc.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, April 11, 1943,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, Two Cleansing Processes;

Celestial Marriage Is Plural Marriage; Saints Must Live

the Law of Consecration; According to Our Faith, So

Shall We Do

My brethren and sisters, I have been greatly interested in the remarks of the brethren. The Lord said He was going to raise up a peculiar people. He also said He was going to perform a strange act. Can we see it being performed? Nearly every one of the Prophets that have gone before us has said a people would come out from among the Latter-day Saints. Who is teaching those things today? Those that have been cut off and handled. President Young said that a people would come out from among the Latter-day Saints who would live all the laws of God and keep His commandments. Brother Kimball said the same thing. Orson F. Whitney spoke of the same thing. Brother Budge, President of the European Mission, said there was to be two things come to pass. One would be a peculiar people coming out from among the Latter-day Saints and living all the laws of God, who would form a nucleus of the great Millennium. The other thing would be killing off and destroying those that did not keep the commandments of God. These things are occurring every day we live. I believe it was Brother Cardon who had a vision and saw a line drawn through the land down through Arizona, and he saw those that were keeping the commandments of God on the west side, and others on the east side, and some of them straddling the line. He saw the line spreading out until they had to get on one side or the other, and almost invariably those that had been straddling fell off to the east. He also saw the destruction that was coming. A large black cloud was coming toward them, and the people on the east side were destroyed, and on the other side they were not destroyed; and they came to meet the Savior. We have had it preached to us time and time again. Isaiah and also the Prophet Joseph Smith said One Mighty and Strong would come, and that time is drawing closer and closer. It wouldn?t surprise me to see it happen at any time. Those opposing the laws of God are fighting, and those that believe in the laws of God are not fighting it, but are trying to keep the commandments of God. I thought the other evening when two Bishops came here to show some of the people they were wrong, they don?t take the Book of Mormon, the Doctrine and Covenants, or the Prophets of God. President Young said when he spoke with the Spirit of God, it is just as much scripture as the Book of Mormon, etc. But what is the result? What are they trying to do? The Prophet Joseph Smith gave us some laws and commandments, and now they are trying to make them of none effect.

The other night they tried to preach and prove that if a man marry a wife?I said it would be impossible to marry more than one at once?it was Celestial Marriage. The other brethren here told them it was the law of God?there is no revelation on Celestial Marriage?it was embodied in plural marriage. The Lord replied to the question as to how Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob are justified and said all those who have these laws

revealed to them must obey the same or be damned. And yet they say there is Celestial Marriage but not a plurality of wives. Brother Penrose said if you do away with plural marriage you will have to do away with Celestial Marriage. Does the Church today believe that marriage in the temple was done away with? They believe they are going into the Celestial Kingdom. They will never get there without living all the laws. We must live all the Celestial Law to attain the blessing.

Our people were persecuted until they made covenants with the leaders of this nation, and it finally brought us to the point where Nephi said there are two churches, the Church of God and the church of the devil. Wouldn?t that be making a covenant with death and an agreement with hell? That is exactly what they have done. Many leaders today know this it true. For the last fifty years I have been taught it wasn?t right to enter into the laws of God; but no man will go back to Jackson County and help build up the center stake of Zion who does not live this law.

We have got to come up with the other laws just exactly the same. Zion will never be redeemed except by the Celestial Law. We think plural marriage is hard to live, but it isn?t a circumstance compared with the United Order. We all love ourselves more than anybody else, and we have got to learn to love our brother as ourselves. That was the first law given to the saints. The laws of faith, repentance, and baptism were given to the sinners to make them become saints; but after they became saints, they were given the law of consecration. Did they live it? Some did, and some did not, and the result was there was such a few that were big and strong enough to live it, that a lesser law was given?a law of tithing. And how many of us Latter-day Saints pay a tenth of what we have got?

These things are going on gradually, and are coming closer every day to a head, and it won?t be long before you will see some going on and others going backwards. It is just according to our faith what we do. If we live the laws, we will get the blessing; and if we don?t live the laws, we won?t get the blessing.

I don?t wish to take up your time today, but I say God bless this people, and may they see the necessity of keeping the commandments; because if we don?t, we are going to be in a bad way. I have seen it a number of times, and I know what we are going to get if we don?t keep the commandments of God. We have no way out, only that the Lord will bring us; and if we don?t keep His laws, we can?t expect His blessing. God bless us, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, April 25, 1943,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, Not Allowed in the Lincoln

Street Meeting Room Because We Were Not Humble;

We Were Called of God; Prepare

We have been listening to a wonderful sermon, wonderful counsel. How much of this has gone to our hearts? I know what Brother Musser said is true. I know what he says about finances is true. I want to ask

you if you can show me any Prophet of God that had money. (Joseph Smith was given as an example.) Does his poverty make him any less the Prophet? Are we working to get rich? Are we working to have all this? What we ought to be working for is to save our souls. We find it all the way through. I know what Brother Rulon said is so. I know that in the last month or so, we have not had the Spirit of God as we had it before. I think most of you do know why. If we are united, there is nothing that the Lord would not give us if He was in the mind to give it to us. I think it is one of the finest things that has come to this people?to get kicked out.

[The public officials did not allow the use of the meeting room upstairs at Lincoln Street.] We were getting proud about this place. We were quite proud and talking about it, so we were kicked out. God loves a humble people. We have got to be humble. He puts a little child before you and says that is an example of the Kingdom of God?a humble child.

As Brother Musser said, we were chosen. I could not believe it when I was chosen, and the brethren told us to find it out for ourselves if we did not believe we were called. We got the testimony for ourselves. Then what could we do? We said, ?Father, we are in your hands.? Like Brother Musser said, just that moment that we cease teaching the laws of God, we will be let out. I want to be moved out of the way when I do that. I know that these brethren were called by direct revelation by God. I do know that Brother Musser was set apart, and heard the Prophet of God say that his work would be to write. How many of you can testify to that today? His work is in writing and speaking. I am not a writer or speaker.

Let us take these things to heart and commence to pray to the Lord for His guidance and help. If we do that, we can gain a salvation in His Kingdom. God bless you all, that we may go on and live in such a way that when the One Mighty and Strong comes, he will say, ?Well done.? God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, June 27, 1943,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, President Barlow Visited the

Priesthood on the Other Side; We Are No Further Than

Devils if We Do Not Live the Laws; Preparation

(Bore testimony to the remarks of Brother Musser.) Brother Lorin came and took me to the Priesthood on the other side. I heard things discussed there. I know those things. This work has started?not only the work of Celestial Marriage, but the work of United Order. We may not accomplish it, but if we don?t, our sons will. But I think we will. Those things we don?t say much about. I know what Joseph said is true and that these laws are true; that we will never get an exaltation without living them?can?t do it?it is impossible, because God set the law, and every blessing is predicated upon law; and if we don?t live the law we can?t get the blessing. We can say, ?We believe it,? but we don?t do it. If you say you believe it and don?t do it, how much are you ahead of the devil?

We have had a fine meeting here. When we let our minds and our hearts spread out, we begin to see what a wonderful man Joseph Smith was. And every time you testify of his work, your testimony will grow stronger. I want to say that any time you are ashamed of any of the principles that he taught, any time that you are ashamed of them, he is ashamed of you. I don?t care what principle it is?Celestial Marriage or anything else?if you are ashamed of it, God is ashamed of you for it.

I don?t wish to say anymore. I ask God to bless you and live nearer each day and work out our salvation so that when He comes here to straighten out this thing, He will have someone He can choose from. That is our work, to prepare someone He can choose from.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Fast Meeting at Lincoln Street,

August 1, 1943, Minutes by Rulon Jeffs?Typed by

Leona Jeffs, The Godhead; President Barlow Has

Seen the Coming of Our Savior in Vision

(He talked of the three Gods?the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; Joseph Smith, third?and recited the great and marvelous things he testified of, he being the God, the Witness or Testator. He testified of God and the Son being like man, and on down through Joseph Smith?s history.)

We are not suffering much persecution, not a particle of what our parents went through. It is coming, as much as we can stand.

Jeremiah 2

13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. The leaders have said we are on a detour. He testified of the coming of Jesus; has seen His coming; seen how people would act when He comes. God bless you to know these things for yourselves.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, August 8, 1943,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Lord Will Not Hear the

Disobedient My brethren and sisters, it puts me in

mind of the words of Isaiah:

Isaiah 59

1. Behold, the Lord?s hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

That is what is wrong with us today. That is what is wrong with the Church and us as a group, and it is time that we made a change.

I want to bear my testimony to the things that have been said. I ask God?s blessings upon us that we may take to heart what has been told today. If we don?t, we will be the loser.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, August 22, 1943,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, We Were Taught Plural

Marriage Before We Came to This Life; Obedience to

the Laws of God Is Required; Humility of Those in

Short Creek; Rulon Jeffs? Effort on Lincoln Street

Home; Must Have Faith

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified while here. One thing I want to draw to your attention is the talk of Brother Buckway, that we have a Priesthood that will enable us to do anything that we have enough faith to accomplish. We have a Priesthood that will heal this Brother (Kalmar), or to make Brother Woodruff to see. We have something so big and great and broad that we cannot handle it as a people. Undoubtedly, this sickness of George?s has come as a blessing. I wonder where the Pratts are, the Smiths, the Kimballs, the Youngs are. Brother ___

said that the children of the covenant will reject the covenant and aliens will renew the covenant. Look around you today. How many are rejecting it, and how many are coming forth? We will always find some that will stay. You will always find that some men?s children will remain.

I want to tell you people something. Nearly every one of you that are here today, you went to school where you were taught the principle of plurality of wives. I wonder how you did then; how many of you knew of it on the other side. You cannot receive eternal increase until you live the law that will give it to you. If that is true, your Father on the other side taught you those things before you came here. This principle is not a principle for ?now?, but it is a principle of the holy Priesthood. I heard a man say the other day, ?Can you tell me just how the Prophet could have seen the Father and the Son, when the Bible says you cannot look upon the Father or the Son without the Priesthood?? I said, ?Yes, Joseph had the Priesthood before he came here. He was able and capable of seeing the Father and the Son through that Priesthood.?

(He then told of the incident given in the papers about an inspector for fire insurance, who came to Salt

Lake City from the East last week and remarked about the terrible whispering and gossiping that was going on in this city, and compared it with conditions here years ago the last time he was here?how wonderful it was then, and how terrible it is now; that he never wanted to come here again.) Apostasy has brought it on. We have been told that a people will leave this place saying the Mormons are cursed, and they want to get out of it.

A man said the other day that obedience is better than sacrifice. Obedience to what?to God or man? If it is to the laws of God, yes, it is better than sacrifice. If it is meant obedience to man, then I say no. ?My people shall know My voice and they shall follow.? Do you think that this group is the only little group that has the Spirit of God?

No, the children of God will come forth and show their mettle. We will see some of these people coming out and start preaching as they should do. I love the Gospel and know it is true, every principle of it. We know that if we live these principles, that we will receive the blessings that we have been promised. I was in Short Creek for a number of years, and I do not remember hearing the name of the Lord in vain all the time I was there a few years ago. Just a short distance away it is so different. I do not know of anyone in the group in Short Creek that smokes. I do not know of anyone who fails to pay his tithing. They are a kind of people that can get close to the Lord. Some say, ?What is the matter with their crops?? The Lord is going to test them out. None of them are going hungry. If they were like I am, it would do them good to go hungry. I have such an appetite that I cannot stop eating. Brother Rulon Allred tried to put me on a diet and could not keep me on it, because he picked deer season to do it.

Brothers and sisters, it is up to us to keep the laws of God. Brother Rulon Jeffs is a professional floor dresser, but next time we [will] have some help. Last night at 2:00

A.M., I did not know whether he would get upstairs or not. It was like the ox in the mire. We have got to have some more work done here. We would like to get out from under this mourning. The Lord said, ? Let us have light.? I would like to have this black paint done away with. Another thing that is worrying me is that a little plaster comes down in the kitchen. We have got to get someone that will plaster it. Rulon has to have some papering done. Now I guess we will have to get a committee and do this work. I say, God bless you. I love this people, and I know most of you are striving to live the laws of God. I was well pleased when Brother Boss?s daughter took a change for the best. Brother Joseph and I went down and saw her. I told her, ?If you want to get well, make up your mind to get well, and have faith. God can heal you if you will.? What our people need is to be taught how to have faith. Many do not know what it means. Get some of these faith-promoting stories and read them and talk about them. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Fast Meeting at Lincoln Street,

September 6, 1943, Reported by Leona Jeffs,

Priesthood Bearers Cannot Stop the Judgments of

God; Qualifications for a Man to Be Given Wives;

Cease Fighting in Families

My brothers and sisters, I have a testimony of the Gospel, and I was thinking, while this brother was talking about using our Priesthood, how, if God sends a judgment upon the people, we have no right to stop it. We can pray and ask God to stop it, but Uncle Lorin said especially that if God sends those judgments upon us, not to ask God to check it. (He gave as an example Zion?s Camp when Joseph Smith prayed to the Lord to check His judgments.) I want to tell you, God is sending His judgments upon the earth. The best way is to check it in our families?quit fighting and quarrelling. What was the Priesthood given to us for, to make us big and high and mighty? There are some who think they are so high and mighty that they curse their families. Now, my brothers and sisters, this thing has been going on, not only among other people, but also among our people. Some whip their wives, etc. Brigham Young said: JD 1:119 Brigham Young February 27, 1853 SLC

I tell you here, now, in the presence of the Almighty God, it is not the privilege of any Elder to have even ONE wife, before he has honored his Priesthood, before he has magnified his calling. If you obtain one, it is by mere permission, to see what you will do, how you will act, whether you will conduct yourself in righteousness in that holy estate. TAKE CARE! Elders of Israel, be cautious! or you will lose your wives and your children. If you abuse your wives, turn them out of doors, and treat them in a harsh and cruel manner, you will be left wifeless and childless; you will have no increase in eternity. You will have bartered this blessing, this privilege, away; you will have sold your birthright, as Esau did his blessing, and it can never come to you again, never, NO

NEVER!

Look to it, ye Elders! You will awake from your dream, alas! but too soon, and then you will realize the truth of the remarks I am making to-day. Whose privilege is it to have women sealed to him? It is his who has stood the test, whose integrity is unswerving, who loves righteousness because it is right, and the truth because there is no error therein, and virtue because it is a principle that dwells in the bosom of Him who sits enthroned in the highest heavens; for it is a principle which existed with God in all eternities, and is a co-operator, a co-worker betwixt man and his Maker, to exalt man, and bring him into His presence, and make him like unto Himself! It is such a man?s privilege to have wives and children, and neighbors, and friends, who wish to be sealed to him. Who else? No one. I tell you nobody else. DO YOU HEAR IT?

Many applications will unquestionably be made to me for wives, and, perhaps, by men too who will steal, or trespass upon me, their neighbors, kill their stock, do wickedly in various ways. Nothing would damn such men sooner than to give them this privilege. I answer the brethren, they have to go upon their own responsibility. I tell you the truth. If you are a first-rate good man, and honor your Priesthood, it is

your privilege. The man who has proved himself before God, has been faithful, has gone through and performed everything the Lord has laid upon him to do, for the purpose of building up and sustaining His kingdom, has proved himself before men, angels, and his Father in heaven, he is the only character that will increase, and obtain a celestial glory. Others may seem to prosper, to increase for a season, but by and bye they are left in the shade, their glory is clipped, and their house is left unto them desolate. Let us try to live the commandments of God. I am ashamed of some of the things that go on in my house, too; but I am talking to all of us. We want this fighting and bickering to cease. If you don?t, before long the disease will come and we will be wiped off. Let us keep these laws right. If we don?t, God will withdraw His Spirit. When that comes, you can pray and pray and it will be to no avail. There are some of the best people on earth among you. Let us live according to the things that are expected of us. I know that the Gospel is true. I know what is coming, just as sure as we do not live and keep the commandments of God. If we do not obey the voice of the Lord, we will obey the devil. This is God?s work and I know it. God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, September 12,**

1943, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Must Begin at the Foot

of the Ladder, and Then Climb Up, Living All the Laws

I just want to bear my testimony to what has been said, my brothers and we have had a lot of truth today. God laid down the plan and you must obey the whole thing. Let us remember that. We often say, ?Oh, we take the lesser law before we try the higher.?

You can?t start at the top of the ladder, but you have to start at the foot and come up after the brethren have taught you faith, repentance, and baptism; and after that the laws of God are given you. And remember this much?the very first law that was given to the Latter-day Saints, after they had come in the Church and Kingdom of God, was the United Order. That was the first law, and the first law rejected and turned down, and the first law that we have got to come back to. The Lord says: ?Gross darkness covers the people, and you will remain in that darkness until you turn and come back.? God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, September 26,

1943, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Prepare; Joseph Smith

Took Isaac Carling to the Other Side of the Veil to Do a

Work; John Y. Barlow Is Approved By the Priesthood

on the Other Side of the Veil; The Angels Are Present

Today; Live the Commandments

My brothers and sisters, I have heard that song sung many times, but I do not believe I have ever had it quite touch like it has today. We have been having some wonderful instructions given us today. We have

been told that it does not make any difference how high up or low you are, you are going to be judged according to your hearts. You are going to pay and get paid for just what you earn.

I had the privilege last Sunday of talking to the saints in Short Creek, and I told them very near what Brother Marion told you here today. I told them what is going to happen. And what is going to happen? It will not be long before we are going to be called in to do a work. The One Mighty and Strong is coming. We have been preaching for years for you brethren to get prepared. How many have taken heed? We have been so wild over money that we forget our God. Let this be a day of reckoning to you, brothers and sisters, and make a new covenant that you are going to keep the commandments of God.

Not long ago, when I was in Short Creek, one of the brethren asked me if I remembered when I went down to Big Bend and I told one of the brethren to go; that I saw Joseph Smith and he wanted one of the brethren to come and come quick. Brother Isaac Carling took sick in two or three days. Why did he go there? To give a report of what was going on down there. And I got an assurance not long after that, when Brother Woolley came and took me to a Council, their work was accepted. So I did not worry much what they said about it, for I knew that work had to go on. I know now that all that went down will not all stay. And I know that all in this house will not stay. Some will drop here and there. In the course, Brother Joseph and I have seen some drop out here and there. God has said that he that believes and is baptized will be saved, and he that does not will not be saved.

Brother John told me that when the temple is set in order, that those who are not wearing the garments of the Priesthood will be turned away. My brothers and sisters, about a month before there was a change made in the garments, my wife and I were given a pattern of the garments and were told to wear them. I hope so far we have kept them. I know in some things we are lax.

Matthew 19

17. And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. We have been told many times that we are the best people on earth. But let me tell you again, you are not good enough to have the angels of God visit us. If they came to visit us, how many of us could stand it? President Smith told us that if the Angel Gabriel came, we would be consumed. The only way we can stand it is to prepare ourselves. There are men in this house that know when a man is speaking under the Spirit of God or not. Now there are a great many insubordinate to the Church. If we are not careful, there will be many more who will be insubordinate to the Priesthood. We have told many what to do, but they do not take heed of what we tell them. It does not hurt us, but it does hurt them. You know, ?God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform.? We find that we have to watch our boys and girls just the same as anyone else. If we do not, we are going to be held responsible.

I have been greatly interested today, and I do not believe that I ever heard that song sung so it touched me so much [Hosanna Anthem, ?The Spirit of God Like a Fire Is Burning?]. I just wonder if the angels were not here taking a record of those things. I tell you they were. I will tell you something else. If we live

right we will have some of them come and talk to us. How would you like to have Brother Kimball come and talk to us? If we were living so they could, we are told they will come and teach us. We have been told that they will come and walk along the street. They are not far off. They are seeing what we are doing. (Brother Barlow here related the incident when President Woodruff was on the way to St. George and he was told to tell the people to get the Spirit of God and keep it.)

They are turning down a place in the Celestial Kingdom when they turn down these principles. We were talking about covenants in Sunday School this morning. If we do not live up to the covenants that we have taken, we are covenant breakers. (He then spoke of the days of Abraham, when five righteous souls could not be found in the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah; yet we have been told that it will be no more terrible for those cities than it will be for the saints if we do not keep our covenants.) We have been told how to get out of this. Let us live the commandments of God. If we do that, we will have the Spirit of God around us so that these diseases and things will not hit us. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Fast Meeting at Lincoln Street,

October 3, 1943, Minutes by Rulon Jeffs?Typed by

Leona Jeffs, Obedience

Glad to see so many out. This is your meeting. Feel free to testify of the goodness of the Lord. We can be thankful for one thing. If we are wrong, President Grant is responsible. Now he has thrown it back at us. If you are responsible, what to do? God provides the way to obey all His commands.

(He gave the parable of the purse.) Obedience is better than sacrifice?obedience to all laws of God.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, October 24, 1943,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, Concern for Boys in the

Military;

The Church Is Not Conferring the Priesthood on

Members, Just an Office; We Will Have Trials

I hope I can be blessed in the few moments I stand before you, because in and of myself I am not able to say much. I can say that for the past month or so, I believe my heart has been wrung as much as I ever had it in my life. Two months ago we had four of our boys working, teaching the Gospel, being brought up. We didn?t raise them to be soldiers, and we have had those boys called away to the army camps. We know they are going among filth. We have lots of fathers and mothers that have boys in the field that have gone out not to destroy life, but to save it. There is only one thing which we can depend on, and that is God, for we have taught those boys if they die in this cause, as long as they have kept the

commandments of God they are saved; for Christ said,

?Though we should die, yet shall we live.? I believe it was Job that said though worms destroy his flesh, yet shall he live to see God here upon the earth. It is a time, my brothers and sisters, of sorrow, of great sorrow. Judgments of God are coming upon this people. But with all that, it is not as great a judgment of God as will come upon this people if we do not keep the commandments of God. I believe the Lord said in His revelations:

D. C. 121

16. Cursed are all those that shall lift up the heel against mine anointed, saith the Lord, and cry they have sinned when they have not sinned before me, saith the Lord, but have done that which was meet in mine eyes, and which I commanded them. 17. But those who cry transgression do it because they are the servants of sin, and are the children of disobedience themselves.

18. And those who swear falsely against my servants, that they might bring them into bondage and death?

19. Wo unto them; because they have offended my little ones they shall be severed from the ordinances of mine house.

20. Their basket shall not be full, their houses and their barns shall perish, and they themselves shall be despised by those that flattered them.

21. They shall not have right to the priesthood, nor their posterity after them from generation to generation.

Now, is that not a fact today? They have changed the ordinances. There is one particular ordinance that they have changed and taken the Priesthood out and put the government in its place wherever you go through the House of God. They have quit giving the Priesthood, and are giving an office or appendage. They are ordaining them Elders, which is only an appendage of the Priesthood, and are not conferring the Priesthood on them. He said:

22. It had been better for them that a millstone had been hanged about their necks, and they drowned in the depth of the sea.

Can you have anymore judgment than that? We have been told that the judgments of God would start at the head. They couldn?t give us any more of the judgments of God than that is.

We have been trying to get the people to get closer to the Lord and live nearer to Him, that we might be able to receive His revelations. If the Angel Gabriel were to come here today, it would consume the whole bunch of us, as we couldn?t dwell in his presence. It made me feel good to hear President Grant tell the people that if they wanted to be saved, they must keep the commandments of God.

We have men looking around trying to find out this, that, and the other thing, and trying to bother us. Do you suppose we are going to live these laws of God without having some trials and tribulations? It takes just as much to get into the Celestial Kingdom of God today as it did any other day, and we can?t get there otherwise. Christ said, ?He that shall live Godly in Christ Jesus shall be persecuted.? Let us pray that God will make our backs stout so that we can take those burdens. ?Sacrifice brings forth the blessings of heaven.? Some of us get it in our families, and some of us get it in some other way, but we have to go through it. But until we cleanse and purify ourselves and get ready to have the Holy Ghost with us, then is the time we will get the Spirit of God and keep it. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Sacrament Meeting at Lincoln

Street, November 7, 1943, Reported by Leona Jeffs,

Lorin Woolley Said President Barlow and the Others

Were Called by God; Dissolution

When I was thinking of Brother Jay [Jessop], this came to me. A few years ago one of Uncle Joseph?s boys died. He was killed, and that was the first man of the Jessops for thirty years who held the Melchizedek Priesthood on the other side. Now, I am just as certain that his great-grandfather needed help, a man that had abided the fullness, and that is the reason he was the one that was chosen to go. I have known this boy, more especially since they came to Salt Lake. They came to our home and stayed nearly a month?the family. I have been acquainted with him from youth up. He was only about nine or ten when they first came. I have seen him grow and develop; and I was thinking of the words of Brother Leslie: ?There are two boys that will make the grade?Jay and Edson [Jessop].? I thought that I would like to say these few words in behalf of Jay. I have been greatly pleased with the remarks of the brethren today. I know the Gospel is true, and I know that the calling that the brethren have is of the Lord, for I have found it out. I wouldn?t be satisfied until I did find it out. I had to find out for myself that my calling was from the Lord. Brother Leslie asked Uncle Lorin if he had called us, and he said no, he had nothing to do with it; but God spoke through his father and asked him to call us and set us apart. So Father John Woolley called; and after, Lorin called some of the others. After he left, Leslie took it. Afterwards the Lord made more known to me to call two men, and I called them and they are doing a wonderful work. I like one thing that Brother LeBaron said. He said he didn?t understand certain principles. Now brethren, all of us, let us not say we don?t believe them, but instead we don?t understand them. I have seen men say, ?I don?t believe in Adam God.? Those same men, after having it taught to them, said it was very plain. And these things have got to come to us and be taught in that way. If we understood dissolution, I would much rather have a dissolution than never be able to reach the Godhead. And as Brigham Young said, ?What will become of the wicked? They will go off into dissolution, and it may be trillions of years before they are revived again.? To me it would be so much better than to be put in a place where I couldn?t go any further. I ask God to bless you to be prepared, so when our time comes we can stand.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, November 14,

1943, Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Joseph Jessop

Family; The Kingdom of God Comprises a Kingdom,

Laws, and Authority; We Are Fundamentalists,

Following the Lord?s Word Through Joseph Smith

My brothers and sisters, my experience with the Jessop family goes quite a ways back. I knew Joseph?s [Jessop] father years ago when I was a small boy, and I have known Brother Joseph here nearly since I can remember. I have always known him to be a man of God. I was lucky enough to take the first one of his family into this law. She is here with us today. She has been sick and has been up here, but she is the mother of fourteen children.

I remember Jay when he was six years old, and he stayed in my home. I have watched him and his brother. They have always been good boys. I remember the remarks of Brother Broadbent: ?Those boys are going to make a mark in the world.? We had our eyes on them and they have. And since that time, many of the Jessops have left the fullness of the Gospel.

Many will receive plural marriage, but will never receive Celestial Marriage. I have always honored and respected Brother Joseph Jessop. He had a large family and had a hard go of it, but he is an honest man and a hard worker. There are so many shysters today that will rob him because he is honest.

I was greatly moved by the remarks of Brother Fors about the Kingdom. If we ever get into the Kingdom of God, we must comply to those laws or we will never get there. First it takes a kingdom; then a code of laws to govern that kingdom; and then it takes duly authorized servants to put those laws in force. If any of them are missing, then you cannot get into the kingdom. The Kingdom of God is like any other kingdom. I am a descendant of a man who knew the Prophet. My father was born in Nauvoo, and he went through all the trials that my grandfather and grandmother went through coming out west. When I hear that song ?Up Awake, Ye defenders of Zion?, I think it should be sung all over. We are fundamentalists. We believe the word of the Lord as it was given to Joseph Smith. And, my brothers and sisters, he gave us enough and laid it down in the scriptures to get us into the Kingdom of God, every one of us. (He then gave the example of the train and the tickets one could buy?celestial, telestial, and terrestrial.) President Grant knows it requires these laws, but where does he stand? I ask God to bless us and help us to learn more of Him and His ways, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, November 28,

1943, Reported by Myrtle L. Allred, Are We Living So

We Can Call Down Blessings of God?

Brother Kimball has been telling us the story of nearly every Elder that goes out. The thing that is worrying me today is not that the Gospel is true, but are we living it? That is what is worrying me. Are we so we can call down the blessings of heaven upon us?

I was reading a piece from an editorial that Brother Cannon wrote about some wanting to give up some of the principles of the Gospel. When I start to read anything, I start to copying, and Brother Musser said he would read it for us. I want you to understand that you have been warned that these judgments are coming, and probably soon. God bless you.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, December 12,

1943, (From the Sermons of President Leroy S.

Johnson Vol.1 Page 1), We Were Put on This Earth to

Live the Celestial Law; This Is Our Only Opportunity

There have been many thoughts go through my mind in the last few moments. We are sorrowful of what has happened. The world is trying to stop us from keeping the commandments of God?from having eternal increase. The world is trying to, the Church is trying to. In other days when we have been persecuted, we have had the Church at our backs, but today we have only our God. He will see us through if we will get ourselves in order. If we would live right, we would be happy and free, and be a most wonderfully blessed people. But on the other hand, if we do not live right, what a sorrow it will be to us. We find out that the servants of God have told us to do certain things, and we failed to do them; then we didn?t get the blessing. Nothing less than eternal salvation will satisfy the immortal soul. We were put on this earth to live a Celestial Law. If we fail to live these commandments, then we will be thrown back. How will we feel when we think that we might have gone on? It is this law that is going to exalt us.

We heard in our Sunday School class a short time ago the law that made us free. Everything is predicated upon law. If we live the law, we obtain the blessing. I have heard it said of men, ?That is a good man.? But what is he good for? Is he good enough to become a God?to go on into exaltation? Are we living the law that will take us there? It is time that we got down on our knees and asked our Heavenly Father to bless us. He is the best help there is.

I felt like I would like to say to the people here today, if we leave this world and haven?t lived as we ought to, when we get on the other side, we have rejected our salvation. Where in the scriptures does the Lord say He will give us another chance? Woe unto those who have had the Gospel and rejected it.

Let us renew our faith, renew our thinking, get in and study and find out the truth and get the Spirit of God to stay with us; and when we know a thing is right and true, stand by it even though all hell should rage against us. Brigham Young once said, ?When I find a truth, let the heaven fall, let everything go, but

I will stick to the truth.? That is the only thing that will lead us into exaltation.

Don?t forget our brothers who are now on trial and in trouble. Let us get down on our knees humbly and ask God to help us in all these things, I ask in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, December 26,

1943, Reported by Leona Jeffs and Marjorie Holm, Are

We Listening?; Must Live the Fullness of the Gospel;

We Have Brought Babylon With Us; Persecution

Brings Us Closer to the Lord; Abide the Law

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified by the things that have been said today. Now, how many of us have taken it home? How many of us would be like James said: When we see our natural selves in the glass, will we go away and forget what manner of men we are? We hear what is preached to us, but we go away, and how many remember what has been said? If we asked who wants to live the United Order, nearly every hand would go up. But the moment you call them to do it, then the test comes; they cannot do it. I have been in this work (United Order) nearly ten years. I know how it feels. I know how we have men who will start and stop. I do know that if we want to live the fullness of the Gospel, we must live the fullness of the Gospel. God gave us a plan through Joseph Smith whereby we may be exalted. Will we be able to stand when the hour of His judgment comes? Do we believe that the ? angel flying through the midst of heaven? has come? Look around the world today. See whether the hour of His judgments are not upon us.

Revelation 18

4. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. A great many of us here have come out of Babylon, but we have brought Babylon with us. My grandfather was one of the Prophet?s bodyguards. My grandmother and Brigham Young?s mother were sisters, and these things have been taught to us, not only the first generation, but the second, third, fourth, and fifth generations. Are we coming out from Babylon? The Savior said:

Matthew 5

29. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

What does He mean? He means that if we are not keeping the commandments of God and the wicked are hindering us, let us come out from among the wicked and live them. Jesus said that a man that would not leave his father, mother, wife for His name?s sake, is not worthy of the Gospel.

Now, brothers and sisters, we are a group here and we say we are persecuted. No, we aren?t. We are blessed. Do you know why? Because every persecution brings us closer to the Lord. Brigham Young said he was never persecuted in his life, and he had five homes taken from him. What did Joseph say? Joseph Smith said there were only two men at one time out of his whole Council who did not go against him. Those two men were Heber C. Kimball and Brigham Young, and God blessed those men. Now, in all our dealings, we must remember this one thing, that he that is not a good follower will never be a good leader.

We have heard one of the best sermons that we have heard in a long time. We can hear men preach forever, but if we do not take it home and live it, we cannot get the Spirit of God and keep it. We may go into the order of Celestial Marriage, but abiding in the covenants is another thing. There are a great many living it, but are they abiding the covenant? The result is that the adversary comes in. Brigham Young said the adversary has no business with us unless we let him. May God keep us in the palm of His hand, and may He bless us, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen. **1944**

Salt Lake City, Utah, Fast Meeting at Lincoln Street,

January 2, 1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Nations

Will Be Forced to Listen to the Priesthood;

Destructions Will Come When the Constitution Is

Destroyed; The United States Has a Debt to Pay;

Redemption of Zion

Many of us have boys in the army. They are going to be needed. President Young and President Kimball stood all day, watching soldiers marching all day and all night. They marched two and two. It will be necessary. The great conflict is on when all the spirits of the unseen world, both good and bad, are going to come here in conflict. God is going to use such means on the world that He is going to force them to listen to the Priesthood and Prophets of God.

It won?t be long before we are going to have someone come and help us. The One Mighty and Strong is coming. He is a military man, and he is going to take lead, both spiritual and temporal. I have prayed very earnestly about these boys that are going out, and I am well satisfied that the Lord wants them to go. We do not have to shed blood. In Moroni, the king told them that came to shed blood to lay down their arms, but they would not.

We believe in the Constitution of the United States. That is the kind of law that God told us to uphold. When they destroy that, destruction is coming upon the land. The people of the United States have a debt to pay. That debt was for the shedding of blood, and it can only be wiped out by blood.

President Snow said that no man would go back to help build up Jackson County except those who live the Celestial Law. I have learned to love Heber. He has always been able to walk strong and talk pretty strong. The more we contemplate on these things the more we can see. Brothers and sisters, we are on the verge of some trials. Some of us are already getting it.

There is Brother Chatwin. I want to say, regarding his little wife, that there is not a finer mother in the country. He has two beautiful children, bright as can be. I have heard some say that the girl is not normal. I want to say that she is a lot better than some of those that are talking about it. I say to Heber, ?God bless him, and to do your duty.?

He will be a pillar to roll on the work. We have some men in this house, men and women, that will go back and help to give the Ten Tribes their blessings. They will go back to officiate in the temple of God as they go on their way. They are coming here before they go to Jerusalem. I expect a great many here to go back and help. God bless you. As was prophesied this afternoon, men will come out of this group as they have come out of the Church. May it be our happy lot to be among them, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Morrison Home, January 20,

1944, (From the Sermons of President Leroy S.

Johnson Vol.7 Page 6), No Unclean Thing Will

Participate in the Redemption of Zion; The United

Order Must Be Lived or the Spirit of God Will Cease

Striving With Us

I was thinking while sitting here of some of the sayings of President Young. He said,

?Do you think the world will know when the resurrection takes place? Father Smith and the Prophet Joseph said that the world would know nothing about it.? I was thinking of the testimonies we have that they have been resurrected. You wouldn?t tell it to the world. They wouldn?t believe it if you did. We have a testimony that Joseph Smith came, and men shook hands with him, and he told them what to do, had them ordained and set apart for certain work. Will the world believe it? No. The Millennium will come, and the world won?t accept it. When we go back to Jackson County, they will think it is the work of some wise man. Christ said that He would go before them. His presence and His angels would be with them. When that time comes (and it may be close at hand), no unclean thing will be there because Christ

won?t be there if it is. We can tell how we must live. We must sanctify ourselves and live the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Resurrected beings will come and teach us of His ways. There is a writing out now that tells us that the Millennium started in 1936. Do we believe it? I don?t, for we read from the scriptures that the very first angel that comes will cry, ?The Bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet Him.?

I want to tell you here, that if this people will keep on and keep the commandments of God, the gifts of the Spirit will surely come to them. We will have prophecy, we will see angels. You will be walking upon the road and someone will come to you. You will find it is one of the ancient Prophets. Did Jesus? disciples know Him? Not until He made Himself known.

These small meetings here?God has said that if we will hold these meetings, that He will be in the midst of them. I never in my life was more satisfied than I am today that we have the truth, not caring what people are going to do to us. It makes it more true. Jesus said, ?He that lives Godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.?

In any day and age of the world the same cause always produces the same effect. We have been promised that if a few of us will go ahead, take those that will come, if we only have twenty men, and live that law (United Order), God will be with us. A short time ago, we left these parts and went down to Short Creek and started the United Order. If we do not live that law, the Spirit of God will cease to be with us, and we will go down and out. The fullness of the Gospel is the United Order and plural marriage. We, as a people, have done away with those things. We have taken the tower on the hill away, and the enemies came in upon us. What was the result? They said, ?What need have we of this?? The result was the Edmunds Tucker law, and so forth. No matter what people do or say about God?s laws, they are true. If they killed us, a truth would still be a truth.

I am glad to be here in Sister Morrison?s house. I ask God?s blessings upon this house and upon Sister Morrison and her children in the name of Jesus Christ, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, January 23, 1944,**

Reported by Leona Jeffs, John and Lorin Woolley

Prophesied of the Things Happening Today; The

Country Is Going From Bad to Worse; The Danish

Man?s Wife With the Disease of ?Improving?; We Will

Be Protected According to Our Righteousness

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified in the things that have been said today. There have been a great many things said here today that if we would put them into practice, would do us a world of good. If we do not, they will do us harm. I think Brother Guy just continued on what we had in Sunday

School.

I have often thought of the warning that was given us when we used to go up to Uncle John Woolley?s and Lorin?s; how many times we sat there and heard told the very things that are going on today. We were told that the garments would be changed, the ordinances in the temple would be changed, etc. Now we have lived to see them fulfilled. Can you tell me one thing that could be changed in the temple? One of them was that when you used to go into the temple, and made covenants that you will have nothing to do with any of the daughters of Eve except those that you are legally married to. Now it is, ?except those you love and are legally married to.? (He talked of ?Uncle Sam? and the corruption of the government; the people and where they are going.) That is the way we have been going?from bad to worse.

Brother Musser said that fundamentally we believe the Gospel as God taught it, we believe that it was revealed by the Prophet, but do we live it?! Today you get to talking, and they will say they cannot do anything about the Doctrine and Covenants, etc., but you are going contrary to President Grant. We are not contending with President Grant, but are trying to live the principles that Joseph Smith gave to us. We hear today, ?It was all right in that day, but today we are progressing.? Yet, it puts me in mind of a Danish man, and his wife was in the hospital. The bishop asked how his wife was three different times, and the Danish man said each time that she was improving. The last time he asked, the Danish man said she was dead. The bishop asked what was the matter with his wife, and the reply was, ?It was that new disease --?Improving.??

Heber C. Kimball said the test is coming, and when you can go along the street and cannot tell the Latter-day Saints from the people of the world, the time is near. Latter-day Saints are mixed with all the world. They gamble, swear, drink, smoke, etc. That is the condition we are in today. What are we going to do about it? It is going to be up to every individual. Just as much as we do it and allow our children to live the laws of God, just so we will be able to stand. They put men better than we are in jail. We do not like to be persecuted. We do not like our feelings hurt. When we get our feelings hurt, then there is something wrong. Let us put our feelings down, and keep the commandments of God and live right. Nephi said that the Lord will protect us if He has to send fire down from heaven. We will be protected according to our righteousness.

We have been told by many that there would be a class of people come out of the Church. We have been ostracized, not cut off the Church. I do not care who the man is, if he starts teaching the things we believe, he will be ostracized. We have heard some good talking and sermons today. What good will it do us if we don?t do it? God bless you, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona, February 6, 1944, (From the

Sermons of President Leroy S. Johnson Vol.7 Page

8), Predestination and Foreordination; Obey the Laws

of God; The Spirit of God Will Protect Us; We Are

Going to Get Persecution; Force Is of the Devil; Pray

Morning and Night

My brothers and sisters, there is a warm place in my heart for the people here and for the Gospel, and every part of it is worth standing for. We are right in the time when our enemies are all around us, where they are questioning everybody they can find. One brother told me they had a pile of testimonies against us. Does that hurt us? It doesn?t hurt me; it makes me rejoice. The time is getting close when God will take a hand. One of us is hit one way, and another hit another way. What difference does it make? God has laid down a law upon which every blessing is predicated. Until we live that law, how can we get the blessing? That is just as much of a truth as that the sun is shining out there.

We had a meeting up north about predestination and foreordination. The laws are predestined to save us, but the individual is foreordained to live those laws. This same law that is saving us now is the same law that saved those in worlds before us. We are foreordained to do a certain work, and we have a right to reject it or live it. Brigham Young said, ?Be careful how you persecute this people. God will hold men responsible for every act against the Latter-day Saints.?

We have been preaching to get the Spirit of God and keep it. Brothers and sisters, we are going to need it. We have got to be more humble; we have got to let the things of this world go by and bring our minds and our souls and everything under God. If we don?t, we are going to be in a trap. If we do it, God will open up a door, and just as men think they have us caught, Uncle Lorin told us, if we will exercise the right kind of faith, a door will open and we will go through.

Supposing some of us are put in jail. What difference does it make? The Prophet Joseph never was convicted in law. Why was he ever arrested? Because of the prejudice of the people. Every history that we have of the saints of God on earth is just like we are getting today. You hear them say, ?Why, it is against the law of the land.?

Who made the laws? Men did. They aren?t the laws of God. Those are the things we are looking for. When Daniel was told not to pray because it was against the law of the land, Daniel prayed just the same. It wasn?t against the laws of God. They threw him into the lions? den, but he had the Spirit of God around him and those lions couldn?t touch him. The Three Hebrews were cast into the fiery furnace, and the fire couldn?t hurt them.

Christ was brought up before the world and crucified?the Son of God?brought up there and told that He was a blasphemer. The Jews said, ?Let His blood be upon us and our children.? It has never ceased. How many have read what Hitler is doing to the Jews?

How many of us are prejudiced? They have been whipped and pounded around until, in the financial line,

they are sharper than other men. It is the Asiatic Jew that is doing it. The real Jew is light. These others are dark-skinned people, nearly always. Be careful what you do to God?s people! They took Christ and crucified Him. Then they started in on the Apostles. The angel took Peter out of their way. Just stop and think for a minute or two and see where the sect is today that is everywhere spoken evil of. You can?t scare the spirit of a man, but you can scare his body. Nothing short of the fullness of the Gospel of the Celestial Kingdom will satisfy the immortal soul. ?If we don?t live up to the measure of our creation,? President Young says, ?we will be thrown back to be molded again.? Thank the Lord we have got men here that will follow the laws of God.

Now it looks very much like we?re going to get persecution. Now is the time to button up your coat and prepare yourselves for persecution. I am proud of this people and would much rather hear your testimonies than to get up and talk to you myself. I know God is with us. I know that He is going to have a tried people. Some men are trying to find out the beginning of their generation. What difference does it make to us? We should be living the laws of God when they come to us. By living the laws that will exalt us and take us on, we can become what every son can become?an Adam; and every daughter, an Eve. That is the Gospel that we want. What should we do about it? We have got to live it! If we don?t, that is the end of our kingdom, we cannot have an increase.

Know This, That Every Soul Is Free

1. Know this, that every soul is free To choose his life and what he?ll be; For this eternal truth is given That God will force no man to heav?n.

2. He?ll call, persuade, direct aright, And bless with wisdom, love, and light, In nameless ways be good and kind, But never force the human mind. 3. Freedom and reason make us men; Take these away, what are we then? Mere animals, and just as well The beasts can?t think of heav?n or hell. I say, God bless you all. What you are called on to do, do it with a cheerful heart, and go ahead and leave the consequences with the Lord. I often think, if the people can forgive me of my faults, I certainly will forgive them of theirs. I was sent home off a mission because I lived the law of Celestial Marriage. God?s Priesthood is inseparably connected with the powers of heaven, and it cannot be controlled only on the principles of righteousness. God has heard and answered our prayers just as much, if not more, than He ever did before I was ostracized. We were presented with a paper to sign not long ago, in which it said that none of the leaders of the Church were living a double life. Now the Church comes along and cuts one of the Apostles off for living a double life. Will they call the brethren back who wouldn?t sign that paper? No. Why? As with the priest, so with the people. We are crying and praying that the One Mighty and Strong will come. Lately, I have been wondering whether we should pray that way or not. Suppose the One Mighty and Strong should come and want me to fill a certain position. Am I ready so I could take that position? Or would it be that I am not living right and could not fill that position?

We must pray for the strength to live worthy so we will be ready when he does come. Not a very long time is going to pass before the Ten Tribes are coming here, and you sisters have got to go into the temples and give them their washings and anointings. You have got to be prepared by being obedient to

your husbands. The sisters have got to help the men. The men can?t do it alone. Every individual, every young girl, every mother, and everyone must be converted; must live those laws if they get the blessings. There is no other way. We cannot force. Whenever we get to forcing, we get on the devil?s ground.

President Young loved that agency so much that he said, ?I would rather be chopped to pieces and resurrected in the morning each day for three score years and ten, than to be deprived of speaking freely, or to be afraid of doing so.?

May God bless you and keep you in the hollow of His hand. Don?t ever go to bed at night nor get up in the morning but what you kneel down and ask God to be with you. This I ask in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Afternoon Meeting, February 13,

1944, Reported by Marjorie Holm and Leona Jeffs, A

Man Must Keep Sweet for His Family to Keep Sweet;

Serve God in Spite of Everything Else

I will just say, brothers and sisters, we are getting a little towards what we have tried to get over for some time?to get the Spirit of God. I was down south just lately, and I noticed the brethren getting more of the Spirit of God. I want to say to you brethren here, this load is going to be on you. You get the Spirit of God and keep it and your wife will follow you. (He quoted President Kimball on the subject.) Now, if you lead them and teach them these things, then if they don?t follow you, your skirts are clean. You cannot go into the house and kick one thing over here and another there?you cannot help but lose the Spirit of God. If you do, just that minute the rest of the house will take on that spirit. There isn?t a man here but what loses his temper, that his wife won?t lose her temper, too. If we get the Spirit of God and keep it, we will act on principles.

A few Sundays ago, I think one of the brethren here was speaking of Brigham Young. He says, ?I never embraced any man in the Gospel. I embraced the laws of God, the principles of salvation.? If you go anywhere, you will hear them all speaking against the people, but can they say anything against the laws of God? You go out in the mission field, and they will tell you what a terrible man Joseph Smith was, and Brigham Young, and Heber C. Kimball, etc. You hear all those things out there, but can they say a word against the principles of the Gospel? You can take a boy with the plough, who has embraced the laws of the Gospel and has the Spirit of God, and send him out there, and he can cope with the learned ministers.

If we don?t get the Spirit of God and be able to exercise it willingly, we are going to be whipped into it. We know what is going on around about us. A short time ago I heard what a terrible fellow Brother Musser was, etc. It is the dirty little truths we hear that hurt us. When you have some of those truths mixed with it, those are the things that hurt. They are the things to watch and guard against.

I have heard Marion speak lots of times, but I don?t believe I ever heard him preach a better sermon than he preached today. He preached you the very thing that will exalt you, that will bring you back into the presence of God.

Now, if we keep these things and carry them in our hearts, and determine to serve God in spite of everything, be prayerful and humble about it, God will open the way for us. If we don?t do it, then it is going to be our own fault. (He then told of Brother Kelsch and what a blessed man he felt he was when he spoke in meeting this morning, etc.) God never forced any man. How blessed we are that God gave us our rights and freedom. He never said you have got to do this or the other.

Know This, That Every Soul Is Free

1. Know this, that every soul is free To choose his life and what he?ll be; For this eternal truth is given That God will force no man to heav?n.

2. He?ll call, persuade, direct aright, And bless with wisdom, love, and light, In nameless ways be good and kind, But never force the human mind. 3. Freedom and reason make us men; Take these away, what are we then? Mere animals, and just as well The beasts can?t think of heav?n or hell. 4. May we no more our powers abuse, But ways of truth and goodness choose; Our God is pleased when we improve His grace and seek his perfect love. 5. It is my free will to believe; ?Tis God?s free will me to receive; To stubborn willers this I?ll tell, ?Tis all free grace and all free will.

6. Those who despise grow harder still: If they adhere, he turns their will; And thus despisers sink to hell, While those who heed in glory dwell.

7. But if we take the downward road, And make in hell our last abode, Our God is clear; and we shall know We plunged ourselves in endless woe.

I am just a little in favor of the women, for I believe the women will back the men if they are led right, if he will do his part. He may get a knock now and then, but it will do him good. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Evening Meeting, February 13,

1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs, We Are a Covenant

People; Don?t Get Thin-Skinned and Have Hurt

Feelings; We Will Be Saved Through Priesthood

My brothers and sisters, we have had the Gospel taught to us in plainness tonight. I believe it was the Savior who said:

Mark 16

15. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Every man that gets up here will either convert us or condemn us. We can?t get it off our minds and we can?t get away from it. I know that what Brother Rulon said is so, in a great many instances; and what Brother Marion said is so. We are not people of the world. We are talking to a covenant people. We covenanted before, and your parents covenanted, and came down through a covenant lineage. We can break out if we dare, but where would we go? I love this people. I love any people that will love God. I am working for the Kingdom of God; and if anyone gets in my way, I will push them out of my way. (Brother Hammon is General Manager of the United Order.) We say we have come out of the Church. Some men will come up out of this order here, those who obey and keep the commandments of God. Don?t get thin-skinned. Don?t let them hurt your feelings.

This Gospel belongs to every one of us, the same as the men who have been talking. You hold the Priesthood of God. If you are called upon to act, you will act as those who belong to the Priesthood. If ever we get saved it will be through the Priesthood. You might think you can pass by Brigham Young, the Prophet, etc., but remember this one thing?the Gods and the angels are set there by whom you cannot pass if you have not lived the law. We have been handled, most of us, but we are going to have another kind of charge, and it won?t be long before the One Mighty and Strong comes and sets things in order.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, February 27, 1944,

Reported by Myrtle L. Allred, Must Live the Law of

Celestial and Plural Marriage; God Will Fight Our

Battles

My brethren and sisters, how many of you have fathers and grandfathers who went through those trying days? My grandfather went through it all. My father was born in Nauvoo and came down through trials and tribulations; and now, after having established the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and after having come here and President Young declaring the whole of the Gospel, are we going to give it up? In the first place, the Lord said to the Prophet Joseph:

D. C. 132

1. Verily, thus saith the Lord unto you my servant Joseph, that inasmuch as you have inquired of my hand to know and understand wherein I, the Lord, justified my servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, as also Moses, David and Solomon, my servants, as touching the principle and doctrine of their having many wives and concubines?

[2. Behold, and lo, I am the Lord thy God, and will answer thee as touching this matter. 3. Therefore,

prepare thy heart to receive and obey the instructions which I am about to give unto you; for all those who have this law revealed unto them must obey the same. 4. For behold, I reveal unto you a new and an everlasting covenant; and if ye abide not that covenant, then are ye damned; for no one can reject this covenant and be permitted to enter into my glory.

5. For all who will have a blessing at my hands shall abide the law which was appointed for that blessing, and the conditions thereof, as were instituted from before the foundation of the world.

6. And as pertaining to the new and everlasting covenant, it was instituted for the fulness of my glory; and he that receiveth a fulness thereof must and shall abide the law, or he shall be damned, saith the Lord God.]

That is what the Lord said about it. Joseph said:

Joseph Smith Contributor 5:259

?They accuse me of polygamy, and of being a false Prophet, and many other things which I do not now remember; but I am no false Prophet; I am no imposter; I have had no dark revelations; I have had no revelations from the devil; I made no revelations; I have got nothing up of myself. The same God that has thus far dictated me and directed me and strengthened me in this work, gave me this revelation and commandment on celestial and plural marriage, and the same God commanded me to obey it. He said to me that unless I accepted it and introduced it, and practiced it, I, together with my people, would be damned and cut off from this time henceforth. And they say if I do so, they will kill me! Oh, what shall I do? If I do not practice it, I shall be damned with my people. If I do teach it, and practice it, and urge it, they say they will kill me, and I know they will. But,? said he, ?we have got to observe it. It is an eternal principle and was given by way of commandment and not by way of instruction.?

President Young said:

JD 11:268-269 Brigham Young August 19, 1866 SLC

It is the word of the Lord, and I wish to say to you, and all the world, that if you desire with all your hearts to obtain the blessings which Abraham obtained, you will be polygamists at least in your faith, or you will come short of enjoying the salvation and the glory which Abraham has obtained. This is as true as that God lives. *** The only men who become Gods, even the Sons of God, are those who enter into polygamy. Others attain unto a glory and may even be permitted to come into the presence of the Father and the Son; but they cannot reign as kings in glory, because they had blessing offered unto them, and they refused to accept them.

All right, let us come down a little further. President Taylor said Joseph taught them that law, and afterwards told him to obey that law. He prayed to the Lord and found out it was true, and if we didn?t live it, the Kingdom of God couldn?t go on. Wilford Woodruff said, ?God has given us a law whereby

we may have our wives and children sealed to us and there is no other law under heaven that we can do it.? In talking to Mr. Bierbower in court, President Snow said:

Lorenzo Snow Millennial Star 48:111

Though I go to prison, God will not change His law of celestial marriage. But the man, the people, the nation, that oppose and fight against this doctrine and the Church of God will be overthrown.

Joseph F. Smith said:

JD 20:31 Joseph F. Smith July 7, 1878 SLC

I understand the law of celestial marriage to mean that every man in this Church, who has the ability to obey and practice it in righteousness and will not, shall be damned, I say I understand it to mean this and nothing less, and I testify in the name of Jesus that it does mean that.

At the death of William Clayton, he said:

JD 21:10 Joseph F. Smith December 7, 1879 SLC

And as he has here stated, as having come from the mouth of the Prophet, this doctrine of eternal union of husband and wife, and of plural marriage, is one of the most important doctrines ever revealed to man in any age of the world. Without it man would come to a full stop; without it we never could be exalted to associate with and become gods, neither could we attain to the power of eternal increase, or the blessings pronounced upon Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the fathers of the faithful. President Grant said that whenever a law is given, we should obey it and be like the three Hebrew children. Those were the words of President Grant. Now they come and tell us we have got a revelation stopping it. Heber C. Kimball, one of the greatest prophets we have had in this dispensation, said:

JD 5:203-204 Heber C. Kimball October 12, 1856 SLC

You might as well deny ?Mormonism,? and turn away from it, as to oppose the plurality of wives. Let the Presidency of this Church, and the Twelve Apostles, and all the authorities unite and say with one voice that they will oppose that doctrine, and the whole of them would be damned.

Now, my brethren and sisters, what are we going to do? They say they are going to wipe it out. They also said they were going to send an army out here to kill the Mormons. Let me tell you now as a servant of God, if they set a trap and undertake to do that, it will fall on their heads, and this law will go on as Brigham Young said, and triumph over all.

It was given before the foundation of the world for this very purpose, that we might have eternal increase and men may become Gods. That is why the law was given. Then they come forth with a flimsy thing like the Manifesto, and try to say it is a revelation from God. Does it sound like God speaking? He never

sounded like that, that I ever heard. He always says, ?I, the Lord,? or, ?Verily, verily thus saith the Lord.?

At the Conference where the Manifesto was presented, Brother Snow got up and bore witness. Is that necessary in the case of a revelation? No! They got scared. Any religion that does not ask for the sacrifice of everything earthly has no saving principles in it. We voluntarily give them up. Sometimes it makes my blood boil to think God has raised up sons and daughters of parents like we have them, and then for us to go back on the very principles that will exalt us.

Don?t think but what we have to live the other principles, too. But this is the principle that is being fought. They can?t do anything to us if we are prayerful and united. The lions couldn?t touch Daniel when he was united. Let us be like that song ?Awake, Ye Saints of God, Awake!? We have asked for redress. President Young said if they would keep the commandments of God, they would never have to live except in the Kingdom of God. God will fight our battles of we keep His commandments. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Sacrament Meeting at Lincoln**

Street, April 2, 1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs, If Men

Are Sent to Jail, It Will Press the Work On Faster; The

Word Has Gone All Over the World; ?I Do Not Feel to

Tremble?

My brothers and sisters, it is a pleasure that I meet with you again in this house. We have had our meetings stopped for awhile [the Raid of 1944]. It has made us a little more humble and get nearer the Lord, and we have seen His hand made manifest. But do not stop at that. We are not out of the woods yet, and we may meet a bear before we get out of the woods.

Some time ago, I told you people that I saw this coming, and said if we are humble enough and exercise enough faith, there will be a door and we will go on; and we still say this. Some of the brethren may be sent to jail; I do not know. It has never been made known to me yet. If they do, it will press the work on a little faster. The word of the Lord has gone over the world. Remember the word of the Lord and keep His commandments.

Brothers and sisters, the law is going forth before Zion, the law that makes kings, queens, princes, etc. That law has gone out to the world. I, for one, do not feel trembly in the knees. My little girl said, ?We have seen the ABC men take May away.?

Nevertheless, I am proud of men and women of that kind, and we must stay humble. We laugh and say funny things, but this is a serious time. It may be a time when God sees fit to vindicate His laws.

I want you to be free. And I promise you, if you rise up, the Spirit of God will rest upon you better than it has ever before. I pray this in the name of Jesus Christ, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Conference at**

Lincoln Street,

April 6, 1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs, This

Persecution of the Priesthood by the Mormon Church;

Live the Laws of God; The Nations of Today Are Like

Unto Noah?s Time; The Name This Group Has Is

?Backbiting?

My brothers and sisters, I have such a cold that I have not said much. I have been listening. We have heard a great many things today. When you see the brethren as they were a short time ago, going down the street with handcuffs on, etc., I began to wonder what kind of people we were. I do not think it hurt any of us. I believe that every man in the jail went with the spirit that it did not worry him. I know I was not worried. When they came here, it did not worry me any. They came in and went through all the rooms in the place. They had to be asked to leave the rooms while the ladies dressed. I do know that the Lord was with us, and I know He blessed our attorneys and we were set free from one charge. I do know we have another charge and we are under bond. I do not know how that is going to come out. The government is against us, but we do know that it is being run by those at the head of Main Street [the Mormon Church]. We know that this has all been fixed up by a man now made president of a European mission, and we do know that it was a bishop who put the law forth. Are we going to get mad? Let us let the Lord take a hand in that, and say within ourselves, ?God, forgive them, for they know not what they do.? Let us let the Lord take a hand in it. I do know that every man who raises a hand against these laws of God will sooner or later feel the power of God upon them. The Lord says to forgive all men, and He will forgive whom He will. If they can stand it, then we can. The only way we can get out of this is by fasting and praying to the Lord. I saw this over a year ago, and said if we would be humble and prayerful, that there would be a door open in the wall.

Suppose some of us have to go to jail. Better men than we have gone there. I do not like jail, and especially the food they give us. I have some oppositions to it. If you do not know, Rulon Jeffs can tell you. After a bite or two, we could blow and almost set the bedclothes on fire. I would rather take bread and water. It is laughable now, but it was not at first.

Some wondered where they were going and what was going to happen. But we did know this one thing. When the Hebrew children were asked to bow down before their king, and they asked if their God could save them, they said to try and see. But we will not give up the laws of God. Where the laws of the land conflict with the laws of God, let us keep the laws of God. Which damnation do you want, the damnation of the land, or the eternal damnation?

I love the Gospel and its eternal principles, and I love the people that strive to live them. I want any one

of you that wants to talk to the brethren, and talk on the principles of God, to come. It is the principles that we want, not the man. It is the principles that exalt you. A man might be foreordained to do something, but the laws of God are predestined to do something. The laws of God are the same as far back as we can think of. When God worked out a plan whereby the lesser intelligence may be brought up to the greater intelligence; as far as you can go back, the plan is the same. Let me tell you right now, in the beginning a great commandment was given: ?Multiply and replenish the earth and subdue it.? That commandment is the same today. God?s great work is to bring to pass the immortality and eternal life of man, and without God?s principles you cannot do it. This nation and all other nations have got to where the nations at the time of Noah were?He cut them off so that the unborn spirits might come and take pure and clean bodies here. So, in the long run, God foresaw what was going to happen. Now, as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be in the days of the coming of the Son of Man.

What do we find here? A hospital here to accommodate those drifted in sin. How bad are we going? A young lady said to me not long ago that she was almost afraid to marry a certain young man because of the conditions of the world and people in it. Stand in holy places. You cannot pick up a paper but what it does not talk of birth control. The families of the nation are having one or two children, and the high blood of this nation has dwindled. Now they come out and say, ?I am not going to let you have your choice.?

God bless you, and let us live pure lives and double our efforts. And above all, quit backbiting. That is the name that this group has?backbiting. What difference does it make to you and me, if we do not do it? God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, April 9, 1944,**

Reported by Leona Jeffs, Repent of Our Worldliness;

Wickedness of the Girls on the Streets Who

Descended From Honorable Men; Be Humble and

Forgive; Certain Ones of This Group Will Continue On

My brothers and sisters, I can back Brother [Rulon] Jeffs in what he said. I can say I never met two men [Guy Musser and Rulon Jeffs] I could trust more than I could trust these two men. They have been here in the home, and often we get together and discuss the principles of the Gospel.

The lesson we had this morning was on repentance. I might say, what shall we repent of? One of the things is our worldliness. If we want to get close to our Father in heaven, we have got to do it in that way. We can?t go on like we have been going. And I want to say to you here, it is time that we did get humble; that we did so, for many of our brethren may be taken from us in that way. We have been told that we would be praying day and night for deliverance. It is here. The time is here. You go down the streets and what do you see? My brothers and sisters, what do you see on the streets?of the girls, of those that are walking the streets today, whose fathers and forefathers have been God?s honorable men? Yes, now I

want to know the reason. What is the matter? We have read the third chapter of Isaiah and see it literally fulfilled. The Savior told us to listen to the words of Isaiah, for all those who had not been fulfilled would be fulfilled. He said:

2 Nephi 13 (Isaiah 3)

12. And my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they who lead thee cause thee to err and destroy the way of thy paths. That is the secret. That is the reason for things that we see today. 12. ...O my people, they who lead thee cause thee to err and destroy the way of thy paths.

We have a fine example of it now. The government and State try to persecute and prosecute those who try to live the laws of God. God said: ?Those who turneth from their error...? If that isn?t true today, it never was true. The Prophet Joseph saw this, and I am going to read what he said:

TPJS Page 17

And now I am prepared to say by the authority of Jesus Christ, that not many years shall pass away before the United States shall present such a scene of bloodshed as has not a parallel in the history of our nation; pestilence, hail, famine, and earthquake will sweep the wicked of this generation from off the face of the land, to open and prepare the way for the return of the lost tribes of Israel from the north country. The people of the Lord, those who have complied with the requirements of the new covenant, have already commenced gathering together to Zion, which is in the state of Missouri; therefore I declare unto you the warning which the Lord has commanded me to declare unto this generation, remembering that the eyes of my Maker are upon me, and that to Him I am accountable for every word I say, wishing nothing worse to my fellowmen than their eternal salvation; therefore, ?Fear God, and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment is come.? Repent ye, repent ye, and embrace the everlasting covenant, and flee to Zion, before the overflowing scourge overtake you, for there are those now living upon the earth whose eyes shall not be closed in death until they see all these things, which I have spoken, fulfilled. Remember these things; call upon the Lord while He is near, and seek Him while He may be found, is the exhortation of your unworthy servant. (Signed) JOSEPH SMITH, JUN.

It is quite a long while since that was said. We begin now to see some of it fulfilled, but we have just started. And I say to my brothers and sisters, be prayerful, be humble, forgive one another of their trespasses and cease to strive among yourselves; and get closer to the Lord. The Lord has shown me in dreams and visions what would happen to us if we would not be humble and prayerful and united. Is there anything we can say to arouse you to get closer to the Lord, that we may have His Spirit to be with us continuously? For months and months we have been preaching to get the Spirit of God and keep it. For months and months we have been preaching ?The Kingdom of God or Nothing.? Do we mean it? The time is here for us to repent. We have listened to a great sermon from Brother Rulon [Jeffs], calling this people to repent. We have been told there would be certain ones come from this group to go ahead, and there are some men that are going on. God is blessing them and they are going on to perfection. And

if we stay with them, we will live the laws and keep the commandments of God. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, May 14, 1944,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, Increase of the Spirit of God

Among the Short Creek People; Have Integrity and

Faith in God

I just got back from Short Creek, and I can say that this trial has made a big difference to that people. The brethren have got together. They have been holding prayer meeting morning and night. They have a very fine system of it. They meet at prayer at 7:30 in the morning. They all go to breakfast at the same place and determine what they are going to do that day, and then all go direct.

Sunday we held a fast meeting, and in all the history of these people I have never seen the Spirit of the Lord manifest as it was there. The young people could not get up fast enough. One sister had to get up five times and finally made it. We have boys in the prayer meeting?just boys. Sister Fawn and Brother Rich have boys there, and David is one of the finest boys there. He goes with Uncle Fred to see what the people need from house to house. Brother Marion here goes to see what the people need and puts it in the warehouse and leaves it there until they need it. They are really getting towards the United Order, and will if they keep on like they are going.

I visited nearly every home there. Many came for Patriarchal blessings and wanted to know what they could do to further the work of God. I only wish that the rest of my family was down there. They do not go to shows, but they have good times. They had a kangaroo court and enacted Judge Johnson and the prosecuting attorney. They had lots of fun and later they danced. You people that have been down there, where Aunt Lizzy lives, they have put a great big tank, and they are letting the water down and preparing a garden. The women are digging there and putting in gardens. At the chicken coops the girls were sorting eggs. I had a talk with Brother Carling Spencer and his wife, and they are turning in money for the cause there. Some others that have not been in are coming in. That is a little bit of what is going on down there. And I notice in praying, they did just what the Lord told them to do about it?mention the names of the men against us. We can pray them right out of our homes, if we will. I know God is with these people, and I know why they are right and why God gives them a testimony of these things that are right. These men who are prosecuting us, they may kill our men and put some in prison, but that would not make the laws any less true. I want to tell you that if we get an exaltation, we will get it by living the law, not any other laws.

Joseph Smith was asked about that, but he could not get it through the people?s heads. We talk and talk of these things, but the only way you can get it is to do it. Unless you do these things you will not get the blessing.

I like to hear Rone [Jessop] talk. I knew Lorin Woolley, and he also told me things. I want to bear my testimony to the truth when he said that the Priesthood came on down from John Taylor, etc. Read the 90th Section of the Doctrine and Covenants, where it tells us that the keys of the Kingdom were given to Joseph Smith. Now I want you to find any other place in the Church where they say that. The keys came on down through John Taylor and the others. I was glad to hear my brother say that he got that testimony for himself. I want you to find out these things for yourselves. Let us be humble and prayerful. If we get through this in the courts now, it will only be because we are humble and prayerful that He sees fit to do it. If our attorneys are hedged up and we go to jail; well, better men than we have gone to jail. We heard a good talk this morning on integrity. We do not know whether we will go through or not, as Rone said. If we have the integrity, then we will go ahead. The same is true of this people. If we have the integrity and faith in God, we will go on. If we do not, we will be pushed aside.

I received a letter from my son Louis, and he said he and Erich Olschewski see each other and have good times together. He said the things that are going on in the world just make you sick, and he has to go off to himself. It will not be long until the One Mighty and Strong will be here and set the Church, the temple, etc., in order. Then we will have to go and walk as the Lord said. Then seven women will take hold of one man; that they will eat their own bread and wear their own apparel. Now, brothers and sisters, we have a lot to say, a lot about the brethren at the head. Let us not be too hard on them, but thank the Lord that we are the people that too have been chosen to receive these truths. Do not pray too much for the judgments to come. May God bless us and help us to live His laws and commandments more fully, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, May 28, 1944,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, Be Humble and Prayerful,

and a Door of Deliverance Will Open; Prison May Be

Good for Those Who Need to Be Humble; The ?Stone?

Is Going to Start Rolling

I would just like to say a word or two. I do not want you to go off with the wrong idea that you can smoke and drink and keep the Spirit of God, for the Spirit of God cannot dwell in unclean tabernacles. Brother Ed meant that we should not let such things roll you over.

Now, how many times have I told you to get the Spirit of God? I told you that this people would be in a corner, and if we are humble and prayerful enough, a door would be opened. Now we see what has happened to us. They are trying to get rid of us. We must be humble and prayerful and faithful, and the Lord will bless us. Matthew 5

11. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against

you falsely, for my sake.

Jesus Christ was slain for this cause. Peter, James, and John were lead to prison, Peter was slain, and John [the Baptist] was beheaded for this cause. 2 Timothy 3

12. Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. Connect that up with this group that are being fought against. Find out about them. God said, I believe to Nephi, that He never commanded a people to do a work except that He opened a way to do it. Now the laws of the land come up and say if you do live the laws of God, you will be sentenced. I, among others, am being sentenced, and they want to put us in jail and make it hard for us to keep out. I do not know but what it will be a good thing for some of us. It will humble us. I do not want to go if I can get out of it, but if they do put us in, I hope the Lord will give me the strength to go on. As Brother Snow said, ?Though I go to prison, God will not change the laws of marriage.? This people should know by this time that Mormonism, if one of its leading principles is wrong, because it is from God, all God?s laws are wrong. Some of us know that that thing is right. We know what is coming, that we have a fight on our hands. The whole thing is not plural marriage. It is the Priesthood of God and who has the right to it. It is not long before that stone is going to roll, and when it starts it will not stop; and as the consumptive decree will be sent out there, it will put an end to all nations. There is not any of us that needs a Prophet of God to see what is coming. It is before us. I say to all you men and women, get behind the laws of God. That is what I want you to do. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Testimony Meeting at Lincoln

Street, June 4, 1944, Reported by Myrtle L. Allred,

Those Who Live Godly Shall Be Persecuted; Purify

Ourselves to Receive the Lord?s Help

The time is again here when we have the privilege of bearing our testimonies of the goodness of the Lord. I think that a great many of us have a testimony and are thankful that God has heard and answered our prayers. I would like to see today some of these young people get up and bear their testimonies along with the others. We would be glad to hear them. And we will promise them, whenever they will get up to bear their testimony, the Spirit of God will rest with them and they will know this work is right. I know it is right and according to the will of God, and for that reason they persecute us. Whenever you see the people keeping the commandments of God, ?Those who will live Godly in Jesus Christ shall suffer persecution.?

We have had the privilege, Brother Joseph and I, of going down south and seeing how the boys are doing, and I was wonderfully surprised and glad to know how they were working. We will just say that they have completed sixty thousand feet of lumber, and the man they got the mill from charged them nothing but told them they could have the first sixty thousand feet. Most of them went to Short Creek to

Sacrament Meeting today, where they haven?t been for almost a month. I was well pleased with the spirit of most of the boys. I could see a big improvement.

God bless you, and I hope that the Spirit of God will rest upon everyone who gets up to speak today, that they may testify of the goodness of God; and I do it in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

****

My brothers and sisters, we have had a little taste of the Spirit of God here today. Now, if we are humble and prayerful and do what we should do, it won?t be long before we will be privileged to have resurrected beings here to teach us, opening the way and helping us. It is going to be up to us.

Brother Musser said God wants to help us, wants to use us; but until we purify ourselves and live His law and keep His commandments, we can?t expect it. But if we will do that, the Lord will do His part.

President Brigham Young said we will be walking along a street and be talking, and a resurrected being would walk along with us and talk and instruct us. This thing has gone so far in apostasy that it has got to have help to restore it, and I know that God did hear and answer our prayers in the courts, and so does everybody else that was there. They were going to qualify one woman to sign for two of our boys, and after the way was opened, she was able to sign for eight.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, June 11, 1944,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Church Is Fighting the

Truth; ?Covenant With Death?; Sufferings of the

Prophets in Our Time; No Halfway Doing

My brothers and sisters, I am glad to be here with you today. First I will say to Dell (Brother Timpson) [Alma Timpson spoke about the first wife having authority over the household, and sought correction if needed], it is the woman who lives the law most fully, though she is the tenth wife, if she excels in keeping the laws of God, the laws of her husband. If you excel in that, you excel in all. There was not one that went into it that did not live the law of Sarah, no matter what wife she is. We have had quite a lot said here today about what they are saying in the Church. Did you ever find in the history of the world but what the church is the one that fights the truth? Samuel the Prophet made a prophecy regarding the church in that respect, and those things came true just as that Prophet said they would. They have come true today. Isaiah says:

Isaiah 28

14. Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. 18. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

19. From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report. How many of us can read the handwriting on the wall? God saw, and then prepared for it. Nephi said that the Lord never commanded a work to be done but what He did not prepare a way for it to be done. President Taylor did do it, and prepared a way whereby we might get salvation.

What part of the Priesthood was taken away in the time of Moses? That part which gave eternal increase. That is what they are trying to take away from us today. Heber C. Kimball said:

JD 5:203-204 Heber C. Kimball October 12, 1856 SLC

You might as well deny ?Mormonism,? and turn away from it, as to oppose the plurality of wives. Let the Presidency of this Church, and the Twelve Apostles, and all the authorities unite and say with one voice that they will oppose that doctrine, and the whole of them would be damned.

We have never taught polygamy. We do not believe in it. We believe in Celestial Marriage?plural marriage is true. We know that. John Woolley said that his brother Samuel told him if he did not live this law, he would not have his first wife. President Young taught him that, and others, and he did not believe it. But the Lord told him, and he believed Him.

(He then told of how John Woolley?s wife was shown to him in the temple and the Lord told him so, etc., and how Joseph F. Smith married them.) Joseph F. Smith was hounded and died a martyr. Orson F. Whitney died a martyr, and others. This thing is going to keep coming up, and I want to tell you that the Priesthood of God is living here upon the earth, for it is going to come forward.

(He then told the story of the division line of darkness and of truth and right.) The Lord does not like halfway doing. I do not know whether there are any in this house today that could take word to the enemy, but if they do, I do not care. I am not afraid, and none of the others taken up are afraid. We do not want prison, but if it is God?s will, we will take it. It is not what we think that worries me, but whether we are on God?s side. Find out for yourselves whether it is true or not.

I want to tell this people here, that if they will live the laws of God as taught here by some of our teachers under the Spirit of the Lord?and we have some excellent teachers in our classes that cannot be beat, both in Sunday School and night meetings?you cannot go wrong. And I say, God bless them and help them to learn more of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and get a firmer foundation in the Spirit. You cannot scare the spirit. It is just the body that gets scared. If you let the spirit overcome the body, then you will not be scared. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, June 25, 1944,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, Testimony of Joseph Smith

Concerning the Judgments; The Obedient Will Be

Saved; Get the Spirit of God

Today we are talking mostly of the Prophet Joseph. Why? Because the testimony is not in force until after the death of the Testator; and today his testimony is in force. I am going to read to you just one piece that he said so you can see what is coming. TPJS Page 17

And now I am prepared to say by the authority of Jesus Christ, that not many years shall pass away before the United States shall present such a scene of bloodshed as has not a parallel in the history of our nation; pestilence, hail, famine, and earthquake will sweep the wicked of this generation from off the face of the land, to open and prepare the way for the return of the lost tribes of Israel from the north country. The people of the Lord, those who have complied with the requirements of the new covenant, have already commenced gathering together to Zion, which is in the state of Missouri; therefore I declare unto you the warning which the Lord has commanded me to declare unto this generation, remembering that the eyes of my Maker are upon me, and that to Him I am accountable for every word I say, wishing nothing worse to my fellowmen than their eternal salvation; therefore, ?Fear God, and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment is come.? Repent ye, repent ye, and embrace the everlasting covenant, and flee to Zion, before the overflowing scourge overtake you, for there are those now living upon the earth whose eyes shall not be closed in death until they see all these things, which I have spoken, fulfilled. Remember these things; call upon the Lord while He is near, and seek Him while He may be found, is the exhortation of your unworthy servant. (Signed) JOSEPH SMITH, JUN.

****

Now, my brothers and sisters, you have heard a great many things here today. How many heard it? Have you heard it? There has been a lot said. If we heard it and it sinks into our hearts, we will do it. The Lord said once that it was not the ones that hear His words that will be saved, but the ones that do them.

Matthew 7

21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.***

24. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

Obedience is the thing that counts. Lorin said that you have got to know the Gospel is true, and know that you know it is true. I am going to say this, and you can call it a prophecy or what you want. From this time on you are going to see the judgments of God thicker and heavier than in the past, thicker than we have ever seen them before. The Lord told me to tell this people to get the Spirit of God and keep it, and I will tell you now that you will need to more than you have ever before. We say we believe these things. Yes, I believe them. Remember this one thing: ?By their fruits you shall know them.?

Salt Lake City, Utah, Testimony Meeting at Lincoln

Street, July 2, 1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs, We Are

Accused of Immorality Because We Claim Our Wives

and Children; Indignation Against Wickedness in the

Church and the World; The Parable of the Ten Virgins

Was Describing the Church; The One Mighty and

Strong Will Come Soon

My brothers and sisters, I thought in looking over the picture of Brother Allred?s family that went out, and this picture of Lyman Jessop?s family, has done more good than we could have done in sending out preachers for ten years. People look upon us as though we were sexual and they say, ?How can you live this law without being sexual?? By seeing these pictures, they begin to think we mean what we are doing. Now just think, all we have to do is turn away our wives and live with them as mistresses and all would be well. The law only prohibits having ?wives? and where men are willing to go to jail for them. If they were sexual, they wouldn?t have to take wives. Anybody knows if they were sexual, they wouldn?t have to take wives and raise children. Common sense would tell you that, the way the world is today, everywhere you go. (Related an experience of going to a hotel and being asked ?with or without?.) Then have them tell you you are sexual by having wives and raising children, and honoring those wives, ready to go to jail! I want to tell you, these people in Utah ought to be ashamed of themselves, turning from the very laws that would give them eternal increase for a paltry sum of an office. No wonder Brigham Young said they ought to go back to the East. He told them if they would live the laws of God they wouldn?t have to live under anything but the Kingdom of God. Would they do it? No, and they wouldn?t let those who wanted to do it! Sometimes indignation arouses my soul so I can hardly contain myself.

Let me tell you, to assure you that are here and under the sound of my voice, that God is going to take a hand?and not very long before He does. Are we going to be ready?

Are we going to be living the laws of God? When the Savior comes and there will be two in the field, one will be taken and the other left. Are we going to be left here? Let me tell you, He was speaking of the Church when He spoke of the ten virgins?five foolish and five wise. The wise had been keeping oil in their lamps, but while the five foolish ones went for oil the door was closed. That wasn?t speaking of the world, but the people of the Kingdom of God. When they returned and found the door closed, they said, ? Lord, Lord, open unto us.? And He said, ?Verily, no.? Why? Because they had turned and not lived the laws of God. He said, ?Depart from Me, I never knew you.?

That is speaking of apostates who have turned from the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Apostates have turned from a principle. What a terrible lesson Joseph got on that line when he listened to Martin Harris. The Lord told him he had listened to the persuasions of men, and we are shown what will happen to us if we do.

A man asked me the other day, ?Do you really believe the Gospel and plural marriage are true?? I said, ?I don?t believe it, I know it.? But I want to tell you that if we reject any law that God has laid down, we will be the loser. We will never be able to have eternal increase and have an earth as Adam did. We have got to live the laws that were established for that purpose.

Now, I don?t wish to take up much of your time, but I want to tell you, and prophesy in the name of Israel?s God, it will only be a short time before the One Mighty and Strong comes. Are we ready, brothers and sisters? Are we ready? What are we going to do?

Are we going to live as we ought to, or are we going on as we are doing? Think it over. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, July 23, 1944,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Saints Lost the City of

Salt Lake to the Gentiles; Sentenced to Prison

Because of Obedience to the Laws of God

We have just got back from a trip down south where we had an enjoyable time and looked over the ground. Night before last we were up to the sawmill and had a bonfire with some of the fruit pickers and some of the folks from Short Creek, with the workers at the sawmill, and had quite a crowd in the firelight like they had while crossing the plains. We have a very fine sketch this morning from Brother Boss, telling us of the pioneer days and of Joseph?s prophesying they would come here. Psalms 107

1. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. 2. Let the redeemed of the

Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3. And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

4. They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in. 5. Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7. And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation. 8. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

9. For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness. 10. Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron;

11. Because they rebelled against the words of God, and condemned the counsel of the most High:

12. Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and there was none to help.

13. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14. He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

16. For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder. 17. Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted. 18. Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.

20. He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions. 21. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22. And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

23. They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters; 24. These see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep. 25. For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof. 26. They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble.

27. They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit?s end. 28. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. 30. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

32. Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33. He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry ground; 34. A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein. 35. He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into watersprings. 36. And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37. And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase. 38. He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39. Again, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow. 40. He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.

41. Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock. 42. The righteous shall see it and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth. 43. Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the Lord.

If the Prophet had written that, he couldn?t have got it any plainer. Here is way back in the days of David, 107th Psalm. We had a wonderful city which the Lord blessed us with. Now I want to read to you more about it.

Jeremiah 23

1. Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the Lord.

2. Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.

3. And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.***

9. Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man,

and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the Lord, and because of the words of his holiness.

10. For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

11. For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the Lord.

12. Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

13. And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.

14. I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17. They say still unto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18. For who hath stood in the counsel of the Lord, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19. Behold, a whirlwind of the Lord is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20. The anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly. 21. I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22. But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.***

33. And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the Lord.

34. And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the Lord, I will even punish that man and his house.

35. Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered? and, What hath the Lord spoken?

36. And the burden of the Lord shall ye mention no more: for every man?s word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the Lord of hosts our God.

37. Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the Lord answered thee? and, What hath the Lord spoken?

38. But since ye say, The burden of the Lord; therefore thus saith the Lord; Because ye say this word, The burden of the Lord, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord;

39. Therefore, behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence: 40. And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

Now we have the history there. They came here and then turned from the ways of the Lord. And what do they say? ?It is a revelation from God?the Manifesto is a revelation of the Lord.? And the Lord says they have ?put the burden upon the Lord,? and, ?that city shall be taken from you.? Ninety percent of these homes used to belong to the saints, and now seventy-five percent belong to the gentiles. The city has been taken from them because they put the burden of the Manifesto upon the Lord; whereas if they had heard the word of the Lord in these things and stood for them, it would have been a different story today. Because they wouldn?t listen to the counsel of the Lord, the Savior came and prepared John Taylor for what was coming.

Here a few years ago, where there was one man in this work, there is now five hundred. Wherever you go, they are beginning to think, ?Here?s this picture showing what these men have done.? They were set apart and told to see that there never was a time when children were not born under that covenant. Here is the proof of it up here?two hundred eighty-three children to fifteen men; and for having children and keeping the commandments of God, they are now sentenced to five years in the penitentiary. We have appealed it, of course, but that is the situation. It is worth it, even if we have to go the five years. The wives and children are worth it, and our exaltation in the eternal worlds. There never was a time when we felt it more than we do now. Here we are celebrating the great Pioneer Day, when the people came into this valley and Brigham Young said, ?This is the place.? It will only be a short time before the One Mighty and Strong comes to set the thing in order, and then you will see us ?drawn to the line and hewn to the plummet.? God hasten the time! I ask God?s blessing upon you; and let us live the laws of God, is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Fast Meeting at Lincoln Street,**

August 6, 1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Spirits Are

Held in Reserve to Come, Through the Patriarchal

Order of Marriage; The Celestial Law Was Restored for

the Last Time; There Will Be a People Come Out From

This People to Be the Nucleus of the Millennium

My brothers and sisters, we are all sitting here wanting the word of God. How many of us take these things that we are told to heart? We claim that God set apart certain men to see that His laws and His ordinances should remain. Brother Lyman said this morning they were set apart to see that there never was a time, until the coming of the Savior, when children are not born in the Celestial Order. We, but a few of us, have fulfilled some of the instructions given there, and the results are that the adversary got stirred up and wanted to stop it.

Do we realize that God?s great work is to bring to pass the eternal life and immortality of man, and it can?t be done without spirits being born upon the earth? Many have merited being able to come through the Patriarchal order and are being held back. How many of us are fulfilling that law? How many Latter-day Saints have lived that law?

How many have turned and apostatized? We have been told, certain ones of us, to go ahead and see that this principle is kept alive, and if it takes our lives to do this, very well and good. We can?t help it. We want to remember the song, ?Do what is right, let the consequence follow?.

There are some of the brethren who are living this law, and some of them are going still further and living the United Order; and some of them are trying to live it in their families more than they did before.

Let me tell you, this Priesthood shall not be taken from the earth and be given again. The Priesthood will remain on the earth. It is the ?Fullness of Times? when all things should be gathered in one. One man said, ?In the days of the Nephites they were told they could have but one wife.? I say that isn?t in our day. It was in the days of the Nephites; for today it was delivered for the last time, never to be taken away or to be given to another people. Every one of the Presidents, every one of the brethren who have looked down through the signs of the times have told us that a people would come out of the Church who would live the laws of God, and they should be the nucleus of the Millennium. Are we that people? I wonder how many of us think of these things and believe that we are that people. I want to tell you that we are. And I want to tell you another thing?that a people will come out of this group and still go on, and some will remain. Some will go on until they reach the place that Heavenly Father wants them to. I know this work is true. I don?t believe it, but know it; and that these brethren here behind me have been called by God by a Prophet, as was Aaron, and it will be well for us to take heed to what they say and what they do.

I ask God to bless you. I say to rise up and bear your testimony. Every time you bear your testimony

regarding the Prophet Joseph Smith, Brigham Young, John Taylor, or any of the Prophets, your testimony will be that much stronger. God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Sacrament Meeting at Lincoln**

Street, September 3, 1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs,

Pray Night and Morning, and You Will Never

Apostatize; Not One Principle Can Be Done Away

I have been greatly interested in the remarks of the day. Let us keep the commandments of God. Let us go home and pray. How many of us have family prayers night and morning? We have been promised that if we will pray night and morning, we will never apostatize. Let us keep the commandments of God. Trials are coming on again. Let us roll up our coat collars and go on. There is not one principle that can be done away. All principles have come through direct revelation from God. We are living them because God has commanded it.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, September 10,

1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Lord Will Open the

Door of Deliverance Only if We Are Humble; Must Live

All the Laws of God; The Keys of Elijah Have the Right

to Administer All the Ordinances; They are

Persecuting Us Because We Hold the Priesthood;

?Caught Up?; The Laws Are Predestined to Save the

Obedient

We have had quite a variety today. I feel that this finger of scorn being pointed toward us does not amount to much. It is like the Swede who was called all the bad names that could be thought of; and they asked him what was the matter, and he said, ?I have been a Swede all the time.? That is the same thing that is the matter with us. What I want to know is how many of us are keeping humble? How many are asking the Lord to help us? That is the thing that is worrying me more than anything else. The Lord showed me that if we would be humble and prayerful and exercise faith enough, the door will be opened for us; and it will, if we are prayerful and humble enough. If we are not, we will have to be buffeted until we do get humble.

Yes, we are a few people being cast out. What does the Lord say about it? Who shall gain in the end?

Nearly every Prophet has told us that a people would come out of the Church, a people that would live all the laws. Brothers and sisters, we have got to live all the laws. We talk about the United Order, and we will have to live it. The Lord said that Zion would not be redeemed until we do.

We hear some say that you haven?t the right to do this and that. If the brethren hold the keys of the holy Priesthood, then they have a right to all of them. If they hold the keys of Elijah, it gives them the right to administer in all the ordinances of the Priesthood. We enter the Kingdom of God the moment we are baptized. Faith gives us the power to become citizens of the Kingdom. Then you go in order from one step to the other. There is order in the Priesthood. We may have the Priesthood conferred upon us and stop there, but it gives us the right to go on up. We learned of the Sanhedrin and how things are going to come. If you give your whole heart and soul to these things, we could tell you what is going to come. If God orders us to go to jail, He will put us there. If He does not want us there, He will not put us there. There is not a man in that group that was arrested that is not worthy of the blessings that would be in store for him.

A newspaper man asked if it would stop this principle if they jailed us. I told him no, it would not stop it. He asked what would become of our wives and children, and I told him that I was not afraid of that; the Lord will take care of them. What would happen to us? Why, the wives and daughters would all go to work and keep going just the same. That would not stop us. God?s work is going on. Whether we keep up with it or not, it will go on just the same. I wonder why they do not go after some of the other groups. Because they know where the Priesthood is and are fighting it. If we are prayerful and humble, God will come out of His hiding place and protect us. President Kimball said that if this people do not keep the commandments of God, their enemies will weep for them. Are we going to be numbered among them? As Brother Fors said, if we will work together and get so we love our neighbor as ourselves, we would be a wonderful people. God has given us a chance, and every one of us has his agency. God has not taken that away yet.

I have seen certain individuals in this group arise and come up and up. I know. I know the heart of Brother Joseph. I know he will stand and rise up to the rack. I know the hearts of a good many more men. Their hearts will stand right up to it. I believe that if Brother Joseph knew he was going to be killed the next minute, he would not falter an instant. He does not care about this life. He is working for an exaltation in the Kingdom of God, and he will get it. I can pick out a number of others that are going to keep going and going. There are some of these sisters here, and many of these people in this congregation today will be caught in the air when the time comes; and that is our right and privilege if we are faithful and true. God gives us our agency if we keep His laws. One man told me we do not believe in predestination. Yes, we do! The laws are predestined. They are just the same as they were in the time of Adam, and in the worlds before ours. There are Fathers for many, many worlds above that have taught the same laws that you are being taught here today, and they are going to keep creating worlds. We are a long way down the line in creating worlds and people. The purpose of the laws of God is to bring about the immortality and eternal lives of man. Let us be humble and prayerful. Let us go home and ask the Lord to bless our attorneys and judges in the Supreme Court and otherwise, that they will let the work of

the Lord go on. They cannot prevent it, but they can hinder it. I do not mind a good enemy, but I am afraid of our friends. That is what Joseph once said, too. Stories start and grow and grow. (Here he told the story of the crow).

Do you not think the same cause always produces the same effect? (Here he spoke of the days of the Savior?s crucifixion.) Let us find out what is right. Matthew 5

11. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

I do not wish to take up anymore of your time. All I ask you to do is to be humble and prayerful, and find out these things for yourselves. Above all, study the things that will save your soul. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, September 24, 1944, Reported by

Marjorie Holm, ?The Kingdom of God or Dissolution?;

I Pray for Our Enemies to Decrease; The People of

God Have Direct Communication With the Lord; Word

of Wisdom; Cannot Hold the Priesthood if Fighting

Against Priesthood Laws

How can we stamp out an eternal principle? This law was not in the Church. This was the law of the holy Priesthood. How can men stand up and claim to be Apostles of Jesus Christ, and defy the laws of the holy Priesthood? How inconsistent it would be. We want the Kingdom of God or nothing. We might put it a little different??the Kingdom of God or dissolution?. President Young said, ?Life and death is set before us and we can choose as we please.? If we choose life, we will keep the laws of God. If we do not keep it, then what is going to be the result? If we do not live up to the measures of our creation, we will be thrown back into the mill to be ground again. What does it mean? It means if we do not keep the commandments of God, we have failed on this earth, we will be thrown back, and it may be trillions of years before we get another chance. God will not destroy our intelligence, but He will destroy the body. They say they are going to stamp it out [Celestial Marriage]. President Kimball said,

?You might as well try to stop the sun from shining, or the moon, as to do away with plural marriage. It cannot be done.? They may put us in jail. Though we go to jail, God will not change the law of Celestial Marriage. We may be persecuted, driven?what the other Prophets have had to do. One of the old philosophers said the reason Jesus was persecuted so bad, was because He had so many wives. Some of our dear sisters and others have been put in the penitentiary for a year, for singing a song and bearing their testimony in meeting. A lady was sent for a year to prison. Brother Rulon Jeffs was sent to prison for singing a song. You read the 59th chapter of Isaiah. He tells it in very plain words what happened and

what is going to happen. I do not know how the rest of you feel about it, but I know how I feel about it. I am like President Kimball. He said,

?Yes, I pray for my enemies. If they want increase, I pray that God will dry them up so they cannot increase.? God bless you, amen.

****

What does it mean to be called Latter-day Saints? What kind of life should we live to be called saints? We have heard some very fine instructions this afternoon. I have been thinking a great deal lately, ?He that will live Godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.? The same cause always produces the same effect. When persecution ceases in the Church of Christ, that is when the Priesthood ceases to function. There is a principle that is handed down from generation to generation; whenever there was a people of God on earth, they had direct communication from our Father in heaven. Whenever this Church ceases to get revelation from God, just that quick it is like a ship that has lost its rudder. The Prophet Jeremiah says:

Jeremiah 5

31. The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

Every one of us have got some brothers and sisters who sit down in secret and let men determine whether a thing is right or wrong.

I love the Gospel of Jesus Christ. I love it better than anything on earth. I know it is true. I do not believe it, I know it. I know our Savior lives, and I know that everyone here, if he keeps the commandments of God, he will be like the Savior said: ?Though ye are dead, yet shall ye live.?

I remember, not long ago, through a dream, I guess, I went on the other side and there I saw people congregating like we are. Some men were preaching and teaching things. I especially remember one man teaching the Word of Wisdom. He said the Word of Wisdom did not only mean tea or coffee. We take into our bodies the poisons, the things that poison it, that stop the growth, that drives the Spirit of God from us. We justify ourselves sometimes because some of the other Prophets used these things. I would like everyone, if you could, to read the sermon that Patriarch Hyrum Smith taught on the Word of Wisdom. It is the greatest thing we have ever seen. He told us there that the Lord has given that. People say, ?Why, that is not a revelation, it is counsel.? Anyway, if God gives you counsel in things, they will save you and bring you back where we once were; where we can live to the age of a tree, by keeping laws and commandments. It would not make much difference to me whether it was revelation or counsel. We often hear it said that if we live the fullness of the Gospel, we will live every law that God has given in this last dispensation; for God has said every blessing is predicated upon a law, and when we get a blessing, it is by obedience to that law upon which it is predicated.

I know brethren in our group who have taken one woman, and another, and another, and yet they are getting farther away from the Gospel all the time. We have been brought down here for the Gospel?s sake. Would any of us stay here if it were not for the Gospel, that we might bring our children up in holiness, that we might bring them up to serve God and keep His commandments? If we can teach them to be Latter-day Saints, that is enough for me. When it comes to finances, I do not care for money nor anything else; but what I am after is to save my soul, and my wives, and my children, etc.; that when I go on the other side I may hear, ?Well done, My good and faithful servant.?

One man said, ?Well, we have got the Priesthood.? I said, ?I do not know whether you have the Priesthood or not.? ?Then why do we baptize our children, etc.?? ?You have been ordained to an office and not to the Priesthood. If you have not got that commission, what good does it do you to be baptized??

There are lots of things that are going to be changed. It is not far distant when Joseph Smith will come back and set things in order, and he will start at the Priesthood first. The wicked are fighting the laws of God. It is not us they are fighting. If we would give up that law, they would take us right into their arms.

While I was on my mission, they found out I had another wife. Brother ____ said to me,

?Brother Barlow, if you will give up your wives, then you can go on.? I would rather go to jail for keeping the laws of God, than go to jail for not keeping them. We must call on the Lord in mighty prayer. If we keep humble and prayerful, God will open a door and let us through. But if we do not do it, we will be driven until we do. Whenever we have a condition that we do not know anything about, if we would understand the power of faith, we could remove walls and oceans, etc. They have sixty names, and they said that if we can convict you fellows, we will get them and stamp out polygamy. Why? Because it is a law of the holy Priesthood. Can a man hold the holy Priesthood and yet fight the laws of it? No.

Short Creek, Arizona, October 2, 1944

, Reported by Marjorie Holm, Strengthened Through

Tests and Trials

I think we have had a feast this evening, brothers and sisters. How many heard it?

How many heard it with their head? How many heard it with their heart?

?If it goes into the head we have ears on both sides, and it will go clear through. If we can get it into the heart we will remember it. The man whose life is spent in ease and refinement can never appreciate the position of the man who is having a terrific struggle. The man whose heart who has never been torn by a great grief can never understand the value or depth of his own happiness. The man whose whole moral nature has not been swept by some mighty surge of a great temptation can never feel the moral security of one who fought the fight and won. Great and terrific temptations are necessary to strengthen two

strong and powerful lives.?

That was by President Bradley.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Sacrament Meeting at Lincoln

Street, November 5, 1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs,

There Is Something Wrong With a Person Who Is Not

Content; Trials Are Stepping Stones to Exaltation; The

Gospel Brings a Sword; Dissolution; Seek Knowledge

of the Gospel

I am pleased to be with you. I have been away for a few Sundays. We all have ups and downs in life, and the greatest blessing we have is contentment. When you see a person who isn?t content, there is something wrong with him. Wherever you find a man or woman who is discontent, there is always trouble. So let us try to have the spirit of contentment; for no matter what happens, God is at the helm.

We have been going through some troubles?I wouldn?t say very many trials. Why?

Because God gave us the spirit of contentment. God gives us His Spirit in our hearts that we know these things are true. And it is for those things we have been going through these trials, and for that reason we haven?t felt so bad. We haven?t had things so bad yet. My parents went through the persecutions in Nauvoo, Illinois. I heard a person ask the other day, ?What will we do?? What will we do? I expect to go on and do the best I can. If the Lord sees fit to put trials upon me, I pray He will give me strength to bear them; and there isn?t any of us but has trials. We don?t know one another?s hearts and what they are going through every day of our lives. And these trials and tribulations and sacrifices are the stepping stones to exaltation. We have been told that a religion that does not require the sacrifice of all things has not a saving virtue in it.

I was taken up a short time ago about breaking up families and causing the mothers and fathers distress. Did you ever see the Gospel of Jesus Christ preached when it didn?t break up families? My mother and her family received the Gospel in England and were cast out. My mother?s mother was a lord?s daughter in England, and she was cast out. Nearly every book of the history of the Church proves beyond a doubt that the Gospel did not come to bring peace, but to bring a sword. The Gospel of Jesus Christ separates father and mother, brother and sister, husbands and wives. God said, ?If you think more of them than you do Me, you are not worthy of Me.? Read the inspired translation of the Bible. The plan is laid down, and if we don?t follow it, we can?t get the blessing.

There is a plan laid down, and this same plan has existed through all eternity, and we aren?t the only ones

who think this way. We are not fighting the Church. We are contending for the faith that was once delivered to the saints. We believe the Gospel as Joseph Smith taught it to us, through God explaining it to him, bringing it forth out of obscurity to the Church. We believe that just as much today as we ever did. Jesus said, ?If you say you love Me, and keep not My commandments, you are a liar.?

We come here and are here a little while, and then we are gone. We go over into another sphere of action, another place, to prepare for a greater exaltation. When we die, we are not dead, but are changed. When we die and are cast off at the last, then we go back into dissolution, both body and spirit. That is death. That isn?t the end of us, then. God never created our intelligences. They always existed. But He organized us and prepared us in the shape we are in. But our intelligences always existed. So we go on from one sphere to another; and if we keep the commandments of God, then we are blessed. We have agency. And now we are told that the light we accept will either save or condemn us.

I ask God to bless you, and I would like to see the young people get up and bear their testimonies. I will promise them if they will get up, they will feel better than they ever have in their lives. I was talking today to one of the sisters, who said she still believed the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ to be true. I told her to ask for a knowledge and get it. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, November 12,

1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Covenant With Death;

Be Humble and the Lord Will Open a Door of Escape;

Pray With Your Family Morning and Night

How many of us feel like the poet said in ?Awake, Ye Saints of God, Awake!? (by Eliza R. Snow, page 4 of Latter-day Saint Hymns)? We are right in that position today, my brothers and sisters. Not only are the men sentenced, but the wives and daughters of some of us also. What for? For keeping the laws of God. Where is it coming from?

From the same place that persecutions usually come from. (Here he spoke of Samuel getting up on the walls to tell the people what to do, and how they tried to run him off.) Isaiah 28

14. Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: That is the position our persecutors are in. How many of you can see the handwriting on the wall? Brothers and sisters, if we are prayerful and humble, a door will be opened for us. If we are not, then some of us will be going to jail. Are we ready? How many are? I do not want to go to jail, but I will if I have to. If it takes that to purify me, then I will have to. We all say we

will do this and that. Wait till we get up against it. You have been preached to today and it puts me in mind of a horse parade wherein a man said, ?You have shown me the ?has-beens? and the ?going-to-be? s?. Now show me some others.? We must keep the commandments of God ourselves. All the early Prophets, and those down to our present time, have told us what was going to happen. Do we believe it today?

Brigham Young said he went out by the hot springs and saw a bunch of sheep. Some were fine looking sheep, and others were not. They were a fine example of the people. The Spirit said that they were all sheep and had to be taken care of. We find it just the same today. Some are outstanding, some are not.

How many of us have our family prayers day and night and turn and face toward the temple of God as that Prophet told us to do? ?When thy people are cast out and they turn their faces toward thy house, hear their prayers.?

Brothers and sisters, the people are against us, the laws are against us, the Church is against us. What are we going to do? We have only one Friend, and that is God, if we approach Him in the right way. If we keep His commandments and live in a [right] way, He will send His messengers to us as He did to John Taylor and others. When we get to that place, then we will advance. One must not be pulling one way, and another another way.

I ask you people, all of you, to remember and pray. And I want to say to the people today, if any of you have any property, to go bonds, help us out. The judge told us plainly that we would go to jail Friday if we do not get them. God has never revealed just how this thing is going to go. I have asked Him, but He has never revealed it to me. One thing we do know, we will not back down and go the way they want us to do. God bless you, that you may be humble in your hearts, that you may be able to meet whatever comes. Be prayerful and humble. If there is anything that the Lord dislikes, it is a proud, haughty people. He likes a meek and humble people. When we learn to be humble and prayerful, no matter what comes, then we learn to serve God in Spirit as well as in action. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, November 26,

1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Lorin Woolley?s

Prophecy Fulfilled; We Have Not Been Obedient; A

Wife Injures Herself Out of the Kingdom When She

Dictates Her Husband

I know this work is true. We think of men and women that haven?t ever done a thing condemned to the penitentiary. My daughter here?they said she bore her testimony and sang. She didn?t bear her testimony. She got a year in the County Jail. Do you call that justice? There isn?t another state in the union that

would have done what Utah has done now; and when you think of it, they are the children of the covenant. I look back now and think what Uncle Lorin meant when he said that children of the covenant would reject the covenant and aliens would restore the covenant; and so we can look and see those outside of the State say it is a crusade. People that don?t belong to the Church would fight right now for us, while those who are the children of the covenant are rejecting the law. They are fighting the law of God. They aren?t fighting us. Look at it square and see they aren?t fighting us, but the law that was revealed that we might have eternal increase.

We have had some very good instructions given us this afternoon. How many of us have taken it to heart? How many of us have had it go in one ear and out the other?

How many of us improve through coming here Sunday after Sunday? The time is coming, and not very far distant, when we will want the Lord, and want Him bad, too. The Prophet Isaiah said:

Isaiah 59

1. Behold, the Lord?s hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

Now you see, that isn?t so of this group. The only difference is we know more. We have had more taught us, and the strife is going to be heavy. One of the old Prophets looking down said:

Proverbs 1

24. Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25. But ye have set at naught all my counsel, and would none of my reproof; 26. I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; 27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord: 30. They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. 31. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33. But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

Isn?t it verily true? Don?t we turn away from these things? We come to our Sunday School class and learn of the Spirit of God and analyze these things, but do we obey them? That is the thing that counts. Every blessing is predicated upon obedience, and whenever we receive a blessing, it is by obedience to the law that gives us that blessing. If we fight that law, how do we get a blessing of that kind? We can?t. I am still of that opinion like President Kimball said, ?I pray for my enemies. I pray that God will dry them up like an old herring, that they can?t increase.? That?s what they deserve?that?s what they are asking for. That?s what they want. Let?s let the people have what they are asking for.

These judgments are on the way. They are coming. Let?s do everything that we can, and live every law that we can to protect us. He says that the righteous shall scarcely escape. If that?s the case, we had better be very careful of what we do and say. The brother spoke today of the family. Yes, the wives can pretty near make or break a man. A wife can bring him in, keep him in shape, be a stay and a staff unto him; but if they turn the other way and won?t listen to his counsel and get after him because he won?t do this and that and the other thing; and it won?t be long before that husband won?t care to come around?they aren?t hurting him near as much as they are hurting themselves. A wife that dictates to her husband injures herself out of the Kingdom of God. So if you are used to ruling over your husband and dictating to him, while I believe there are many women who have better sense than a man has, for heaven?s sakes, if you have made your choice, make the best of it and help the husband out of it. I ask God to bless you, and let us take these things to heart and know these things for ourselves. You can know whether these men who are talking here have what they claim just as well as you know baptism is true. God said, ?If you do my will, you can know if I speak of myself or of God.? You can get that as well about the Priesthood as anything else. God help us to stand firm and steadfast. We will continue to call on the Lord and He will fight our battles.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, December 10,

1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Pray for the Lord to

Help Us; This Persecution Is a Conspiracy of the

Church and Government; I Am Not Afraid

Down in Short Creek the other day we got the children to praying for the brethren who were on trial there, and the F.B.I. wheeled around and got out of there like a shot out of a gun. Over a year ago I saw this condition. I told you a door would be opened for you. How many of you listened to this? What are we going to do? Are we going to get down on our knees and ask the Lord to help us? When Lorin said ? by the Gods?, he was not swearing. I think the door will be opened.

How many of us get down on our knees and pray? How many are asking the Lord to protect us? Some have prayers night and morning. I do not know what way it is going, but I know I have been terribly depressed for the last three weeks. If we go, the Lord will send us. There is no quitting.

Brother Joseph and I are older than some of the rest that are in it. Some say they wish they were in it with us. They can just let me out. I would rather take care of my family. Just like when I was a boy and father said he was going to give me a whipping, I was not hunting for that whipping. If we could live up to the word and the prophecies, just like Brigham Young said:

JD 2:305-306 Brigham Young June 3, 1855 SLC

Another says, ?Brother Brigham, I want to consecrate all I have, but you must build me a house for it, or get me my wood.? This class will acknowledge that all is the Lord?s, both out door and in. I wish to see the people acknowledge the principle of consecration in their works, as well as in their prayers. Do I, as an individual, want to see the people deed all they have to the Church? It does not concern me individually; I would not give the ashes of a rye straw for a personal deed of all the Latter-day Saints possess. Yet they are trying to acknowledge that all is the Lord?s, and will say, ?Let brother Brigham come and get what he wants, but I do not believe in giving up this property, it is mine, and I may want to trade this, that, or the other article.? I do not want one red cent from you, but the Lord would be glad to see the people practise out of doors what they hypocritically profess before Him in doors. They say they are the Lord?s, and when their children are taken sick, or their wives, fathers, mothers, or husbands are taken sick, O, how humble they then are, and they will send for the Elders to pray for them, and acknowledge that all is the Lord?s, and say, ?We give ourselves and all we have to thee.? The Lord makes them well by His power, through the ordinances of His house, but will they consecrate? No. They say, ?It is mine, and I will have it myself.? There is the treasure, and the heart is with it, and what will be the end thereof? That which they seem to have will be given to those who are faithful, and they will receive nothing at all. They will not get an inheritance upon the earth, and cannot be crowned as kings and rulers in the kingdom of God; but if they are saved at all it will be as servants, to do the drudgery of those who are faithful, and who live the religion out doors which they say they have in their hearts.

Some of us dedicate all we have to the Lord, and then say you do not know whether you can live without this or that. The Lord has brought into our hands means we never thought of. Better than sixteen thousand dollars has been donated to us and we do not know where it has all come from. If they had taken one of us at a time, they could not have reached us, but when they took all of us at once, it is harder on us. I do not worry over us men, but I worry over the sisters. If they keep going the same way they have been doing, they will not take any notice of the facts. It is just plain conspiracy of the Church and government, from the top to the bottom. One of the brethren said that we cannot expect much here, but if we can get it to the Supreme Court we can expect some consideration. If we do, very well and good; if we do not, very well. If we do our best, that is all we can do. I do not feel very trembly in the knees, but they say where there is no sense there is no feeling. But I am not afraid. I tell you, every one of you, to go and ask the Lord to help us. He said He would fight our battles if we keep His commandments.

I love this people. There are some good people here. Some try to do right, and some are handicapped. Some say, ?Oh well, we will see about it tomorrow.? I often think of the poem where the man said he was too busy, until he called on the Lord for help, and then the Lord said He was too busy. If we do what

is right??If ye do what I say, I am bound.? I am not as scared of going to jail as I am of what they will do with our families. If they do one thing, they will not stop at anything. May God bless you and keep you in His care; and may we always strive to do what is right. Talk about compromising! It is not the people that they are after. It is the law we are living. It is God they are fighting. They are rejecting God. May God?s blessings be with us, and may we ever strive to be prayerful, and hope for the best and prepare for the worst; and take joy in what follows, I pray in the name of Jesus Christ, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, December 24,**

1944, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Great Persecutions

Always Came Against Plural Marriage; We Have Not

Endured as Much as During the Underground Days;

Be Humble, and a Door Will Open; Why Hang Back?

I have been greatly edified today, both in Sunday School and in meeting. I am glad to get back among the people here again, but I can say that we have a class of people down there [Short Creek] that are living and keeping the commandments of God and they have a very wonderful spirit.

I was greatly taken up today with what Brother Rulon [Jeffs] said. When we make up our mind we are going to keep the commandments of God, there is only one decision we will have to make. If we do that, God will bless us and we will be at ease. If we don?t do that, we are on the sideline, afraid of following on through. I know the Gospel is true. There are a great many in this house who know the Gospel is true. Talk about the principle of Celestial Marriage! If it hadn?t been for that principle, we wouldn?t be here. The greatest persecutions that ever came before the world came with that principle. They hadn?t had anything to test the people before that. My grandfather and great grandfather went through the persecution in Missouri, and my grandfather was getting away from the mobs when he went to Nauvoo. And then a man here has the audacity to say that we are not ?fundamentalists?, but are just a few who have accepted the Gospel, when most of us here, or a great many of us, have been with the Church. Our parents and grandparents have been in it ever since it was organized. But they don?t hurt us any. I have said many times, it isn?t their lies that hurt us, but the little truths that hurt us.

I can well remember the underground days. I can remember men hiding at our home and women being taken across. I remember Uncle John Woolley telling of a case where he went to Grantsville with a woman who gave birth to a child on the way, and he had to attend to her himself. How many of you have read the pamphlet that Ellis got out? Get it and follow up the trials and tribulations they went through. We haven?t gone through anything like that yet. What we will go through, I don?t know. But I do know this?if you are humble and prayerful, a door will be opened and we will be relieved.

If we don?t get humble and prayerful, what will be the result? The Lord will whip us until we do. You take today in the Church, many of these brethren who are of the pure blood of Israel, and they will have

to take punishment until even their enemies would weep. Now, if we want to miss some of that, it is by coming up and doing what Brother Rulon said today. What good is money, anyway, if it isn?t to the end of building up the Kingdom of God? President Young said he heard one of the Apostles say, ?Never use another dollar or dime of your money to build up the kingdom of the world, but use it to build up the Kingdom of God.?

We have been taught we will never go to Jackson County unless we go back under the Celestial Law. That means we will not go back there unless we live that law. We can?t get back without. Why do we hang back? You can?t tell me that a man who is trying to live that law won?t get farther than one who isn?t.

I ask God to bless you and start things?if you will make up your minds what you are going to do and what you aren?t going to do. No one can force you. Using force is on the devil?s ground. Now, we are not trying to force, and we are not asking to force. But we plead with you, brothers and sisters, to be humble and prayerful and don?t forget that the Lord is watching over you. He knows our conditions and He knows our hearts, and He is going to judge our hearts. God bless you, amen.

1945

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, January 14, 1945,

Reported by Myrtle L. Allred, ?Cast Your Bread Upon

the Waters?; Tithing Is the Lesser Law; Judgments

Will Start at the House of God; Every Man Carries the

Burdens in the United Order; Must Live the Law That

Gives the Blessing

My brethren and sisters, I have been greatly edified and built up today in the remarks of my brethren. I have been thinking of the Kingdom of God. How many of us think right?

It isn?t, ?What good can we get out of it?? but, ?How much can we put into the House of God?? to roll this work along. The Lord has said, ?Cast your bread on the water, and after so many days it shall be returned.? If we don?t cast it on, we can?t expect to have it return.

We talk about paying tithing. People are paying tithing, very fine. But the first law that was given to the Latter-day Saints?not the Former, but the Latter-day Saints?after they had accepted repentance and baptism, was the law of United Order. They refused it and wouldn?t take it, and the result was that the Lord allowed them a lesser law of ten percent. And now, if they really were living the full law, there would be no ten percent about it. That is the way it was given us. How many of us care? How many

think,

?Well, I can?t afford to do this today. I am going to pay my debts today and pay the Lord later, for the Lord won?t sue me?? He is badly mistaken. He will be sued. That was just one law. Now the other laws. If we don?t live them, we can?t get the blessing. The law of gathering has been abandoned, and as a result, thousands of our people have been killed. Instead of coming out of their countries and coming to Zion, they haven?t come. Let me tell you something. You are just a little ways off from some great trials, and persecutions, and judgments of God, especially upon this people; for God has said that His judgments should start at the House of God, among those who claimed to be Latter-day Saints and were not keeping the laws of God; and it is right onto us. We are going to get this. Those who are living right, He said He would spare; but we won?t all be spared, not by any matter of means. We will not all be spared. The righteous will be spared to the wicked to some extent.

I love this people. I know pretty well each man?s heart, and could pretty well tell you how he felt. I went to a man in Short Creek awhile ago and said, ?I will tell you just how you feel, what?s the matter with you.? It was only a short time until he was in tears. He said, ?Brother Barlow, I couldn?t have told you better than you have told me just what is the matter with me.?

We have got to learn, my brothers and sisters, to keep the commandments of God. As Brother Marion said, we have got to be educated to it. We can?t jump into the work without being educated for it and trained for it. God?s laws won?t change. No matter what they do, whether they send us to jail, murder, or mob us, God isn?t going to change His laws. They will stay there just the same. We may have to suffer, but in the end what does Christ say? ?He who lays down his life for the Gospel?s sake will find it again.? That is life eternal. That is what we are working for. What difference does it make if we are mobbed or whatever we have done? Nevertheless, in the road of salvation we are pushing forward; we are going on.

I have been greatly edified in what Marion said. I asked Marion when I was down there to get the brethren together and take some of the responsibility off himself, and you heard what he said was the result of it. Now each one of the men have had that burden pretty well put on their own shoulders and off Marion?s, and that is United Order. I don?t know how it could have been done any different, but the time has now come for them to take the burden off the one man or set of men, and take it on their own shoulders, and they will get just what they put into the Kingdom of God. I know the Gospel is true, every principle of it. And I know if we ever get salvation?I won?t say salvation, but exaltation in the Kingdom of God?we will live the laws that give it to us, or we will never get it.

I don?t wish to take up anymore of the time. I ask God to bless and help you to think of these things yourself, and help all of you carry on in this great struggle you are in. Joseph said we have spent seventeen thousand dollars already, and don?t know how much more we will have to spend, and don?t know where. But whatever it takes, we must go up now and test this nation. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Sacrament Meeting at Lincoln

Street, February 4, 1945, Reported by Leona Jeffs,

Testimony Meeting; Live in Dedicated Homes

My brothers and sisters, this meeting I consider belongs to the saints. We would like to hear your testimonies. We would like those that hardly ever speak to get up and talk to us and tell us what is in their hearts.

I should say the work of the Lord is rolling on much faster than many of us realize. I would like to hear you. Every one of you that feel you have a testimony, get up and bear it. The more you bear your testimony, the more it strengthens you. I never saw a man get up and testify that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of God but what he was strengthened. We are all trying to live the laws of God. Let us draw nearer to the Lord. We, as a people, that understand the things that we do, can see why things are shaping as they are today. Those who are apostates, that fail and are selfish, bring things in the condition that they are in today. Brothers and sisters, we have the light, and many in the Church today are in a cloud of darkness; and we, as a people, should remember that where much is given much is required. I say, God bless you as a people, to help you and help us all, and keep pressing forward.

****

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified. While the brethren were talking, I have been thinking?we have been told to stand in holy places. How many of us in the house today have had your homes dedicated? Now, let us be careful that we do not desecrate that house after it has been dedicated so that it will not be a holy place. Just such things have happened and can happen. We all ought to think in our supplications to God night and day, think what our children are doing in our homes, and away from our homes. And when they come home, see that there is no contention, and let us see if we can live as saints ought to live.

I ask God?s blessings upon you, and let us try each day of our lives to live right and really improve. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, March 6, 1945, Reported by

Leona Jeffs, Unity of Faith

I prophesy that if the people will pray earnestly to God, there is no way any of them can hurt us. If we were all of one heart and mind and we prayed, there isn?t anything they could do.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, March 25, 1945,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, Cease Faultfinding; Keep the

Commandments of God No Matter What Others Do;

There Will Come a Prepared People Out From Among

This People; The Priesthood Will Try You; The United

Order Will Be a Greater Test Than Celestial Marriage

My brethren and sisters, I am glad to be with you again. Looking over the congregation I can see many faces. And what are we doing? That is the question we have got to answer, and the question we have got to meet. It is very fine to come and hear the remarks made. The Spirit of God is here and we feel fine while here, but how many take home what they have heard? How many have heard? Has it gone in one ear and out the other without registering? I have a little here to read of what President Woodruff said:

JD 16:272 Wilford Woodruff October 8, 1873 SLC

A few words more to the Latter-day Saints. I want to say to the brethren and to the sisters, let us cease finding fault one with another; let us not say that this man or this woman does wrong, this family does wrong, this person or the other sets a bad example; let us realize that we ourselves are held responsible for what we do. It will do me no good if I apostatize because somebody?s family follows the fashions of Babylon, or because some man or woman or some set of men and women do wrong. Let us cease this kind of work, and all of us look to ourselves. It will do me no good if I apostatize because I think somebody else does not do right. We should lay aside this, there is too much of it in the Zion of God today, and has been a good while, finding fault with this, that and the other, instead of looking at home. Let us all look at home, and each one try to govern his own family and set his own house in order, and do that which is required of us, realizing that each one is held responsible before the Lord for his or her individual actions only.

We all know those words are very true to us today. What I want to get to you is this?I don?t care what the other man does. If he fails to do this or that, all right, but I am not going to do it. We must get into a condition where we will keep the commandments of God no matter what.

We have been talking for months and months on the United Order. We have been talking on Celestial Marriage, and some few of us have stepped out. Some few are doing something and the other. Now, the first thing, the door is going to be closed on us, and like the foolish virgin we will be on the outside; because, as I have told you time and time again, men will come up out of this group as out of the Church, who are going to push ahead and forward, and God is going to tell us what to do. He has already shown me one or two men in this group who will move up to the high circle. I am positive of it. He has already spoken and pointed them out. Just waiting. There is plenty of room at the top, brethren, but the man has got to qualify himself before he can get to the top. And it has been that way all through the history of the world, and it is that way today.

I also hear some of them say something about some of the brethren here. Do you realize that when you go to talk about Brother Joseph, Brother Charles, or those, that they have been called of God as was

Aaron? Do you realize that they are Prophets of God, that they have been called and set apart for that? Go home and read the 12th chapter of Numbers, and see what God said to them when Moses took an Ethiopian woman. See what happened when they tried to reproach him, and see what God did. Take other scriptures from the Doctrine and Covenants and others. It isn?t the personality of a person. So be very careful, and let us be careful of what we say and what we do, and see if we can?t get over the fault of faultfinding. I am talking to myself as well as you. I am a great faultfinder around home. But nevertheless, if we don?t keep the Spirit of God we will fall. Some things coming up will try us, and if the Lord don?t see fit to turn Babylon on you, He will permit you to be tried in some other way. And then He may turn the Priesthood on you that may try the life out of you. And, brethren, still remember to keep your head up and watch the commandments of God, and keep His commandments no matter what they do. I would just like to give you that advice this afternoon.

I know some people who have their whole hearts and souls in the work of God and don?t know what to do. Some are left to the devil when he says: ?You aren?t a good Latter-day Saint. You ought to do this and that.? Say, ?Get behind me, satan, I am following the laws of Jesus Christ.? Don?t try to do anything great, but live the laws of God every day, and pretty soon God will say, ?Son, daughter, I want you here and there.? It won?t be long before you are going to be called for a very important mission. The Indians have got to have some go there. The work back in Jackson County will have people called back there soon.

Every blessing is predicated upon a law, and if we get a blessing it is by obedience. And if you think that you who had plural marriage have had all you can stand, it isn?t a touch of what you will have in the United Order. Let a man come up and say, ?We want a thousand dollars.? I would say, ?Go to thunder.? You will say, ?You have the right to lead us spiritually, but not temporally.? Can you live successfully in plural marriage without the United Order? You can?t do it, brethren and sisters. Do you realize the condition the people have got into today?

When President Young was here, he said, ?The people are asleep.? The Lord said, ?If you live the commandments of God from this day on, your sins will be forgiven you.?

Did they keep the commandments of God? No, and the result is their children today have failed, and strangers are coming from the east, west, south, and north, and sitting down in the Kingdom while those are being cast out. Will they continue? Yes, there will be some who will come and some who won?t.

Not very long ago we held a meeting down to Brother Theral Dockstader?s home, and I said, ?There are men in this house who will apostatize and turn from the truth.? We have seen the results. There were some men that were there that night fighting the truth, and they have apostatized. They said, ?You are all right to perform plural marriage, but that is as far as you can go.? Think of it. A man can perform the highest law of the Gospel?is that consistent? I said, ?Are you trying to prove that you are living in adultery?? He said, ?No.? I said, ?If these men haven?t the right to do what they are doing, you are living in adultery.?

The Lord is bringing these things together, and it isn?t going to be long before you will see a big change. Prepare yourselves. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Sacrament Meeting at Lincoln

Street, April 1, 1945, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Must

Have a Testimony of the Priesthood for Yourself

(Brother Barlow here asked Brother Rulon Jeffs to read a sermon by Heber C. Kimball on the subject of the Sacrament, from the Journal of Discourses, volume 4 pages 80-83.)

I consider this your meeting, and we would like to have you get up and bear your testimonies and have a good time and enjoy the Spirit of the Lord. (Rulon Jeffs and others spoke, and then John Y. Barlow said:) I just want to say to Irene Christensen, that she is going to be glad that she went to Short Creek. Those feelings that she has will leave her, and you will not be able to get her back if you wanted to. It is true with everyone down there. Brethren, let us get a lineup on the Priesthood and find out what people are following the Priesthood of God. In the Doctrine and Covenants, Section 90 verse 4, it says that the oracles of God will be given through the Prophet Joseph. Find any other people that you can where the oracles were given through Joseph Smith. Can you find any others that have the line that comes from Joseph Smith to Brigham Young, from Brigham Young to John Taylor, to these men? Can you find any other line? I want to know the authority in the things I want. I have not heard of any other group that has been able to furnish an abstract deed as this group has in the line of the Priesthood. I just wanted to say these few words. We want you to get the testimony for yourselves. I had to get it for myself.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Conference at Lincoln Street,

April 8, 1945, Reported by Leona Jeffs, Vision of

Deliverance; Be Humble and Prayerful; Cannot Blame

Someone Else; ?I Saw the Coming of the Savior?; If

You Reject the Priesthood, the Priesthood Will Reject

and Leave You

Brothers and sisters, I attended a very fine Conference Friday with the brethren down in Short Creek. We had a very fine time and the Spirit of God was there in abundance. I want to say to you that a year and a half ago the Lord showed me that this people was going to be in a tight place, and our enemies were all around us, and we could not get away (as in a corner). No matter what we did we could not get away. I said to the people there, ?If you are humble and prayerful enough you can open that door; there will be a way opened for you. I saw the people were prayerful and humble, and I saw that door open. The very

first man I saw on the other side of the door was the Prophet Joseph, who took me by the hand.

Now, we are up against it! Have we been prayerful and humble enough? Are we going to be prayerful and humble enough that God will protect us? We know God is able to protect us, but are we going to be like Isaiah said?your iniquities have separated you from your God and yourselves and He will not hear your prayers?

When we heard about our young attorney (prosecution), we knew he did not believe in Mormonism. We know that his grandfather held his head high and told him he would not give up these principles. Then his grandson sends us to jail (Roberts). Didn?t He say that their children would reject Him? It is being done by many of the saints?rejecting His commandments. When you refer to the revelations of God, they say, ?We are looking to President Grant for that.? They say President Grant is responsible for them. (Here he told the story of the purse with three or four thousand dollars in it.) Who is the loser? The one who lost the purse. And you will lose your salvation in the same way if you try to put the responsibility on someone else. These laws were given by the Eternal Father for our exaltation, and He said if we do not live them we will be damned.

This jail situation does not worry me one bit. Supposing they take our lives! What did the Lord say? ? Though ye be dead, yet shall you live.?

I know just as well as I am standing here the Savior is coming. How do I know it? Why, I saw Him come a good many years ago. And when He does come, these men will vanish, these men who are trying to stop us. When He comes there will be three of a field, and two will be taken and one left, etc. Some of the Elders have been out in the mission field and preached the Gospel, healed the sick, cast out devils, etc., but they came back and went to sleep. Heber C. Kimball said, ?Why, you people are a sleeping a sleep of death. When I leave this life some of you will never see my face again.?

President Grant?s father preached himself to death trying to save the people, and died under it. Why do they die under these conditions? When they see how we are going it makes them weep. Our fathers on the other side are praying night and day for us and there is a reckoning day coming. First thing you know, the Savior will come. I know that. God will step forth when these people fill up the cup of iniquity. If they put us in jail, we will turn it into a heaven. If God?s Spirit will rest upon us, it will be like Elijah was of old. Many of these things will happen.

I want to tell you now, that anything that happens, God will be asked about it. If we petitioned the Lord now, and asked for the judgments to come upon these people now, He would send them. Do I know that this is so? YES! I know what we are preaching to you here is true! And I know this much, that those of you who are rejecting it will see it for your yourselves. You will say, ?No, I am not in it because I rejected it, the words that are taught to me.?

Brigham Young tried to redeem the people. See what a merciful God He is. If the people who had gone to sleep would repent and accept the truth, He will forgive you and you can go on. Some of you people

here will not keep the commandments of God. We want to clear our skirts. I know one thing, plain and simple. If you reject these things and turn the Priesthood away, the Priesthood will leave and you will not go and advance.

These things are true. I want you to remember what I have said today. You will find out that what has been said today are God?s truths. If the Church couldn?t advance forth in the days of Joseph, then today it cannot advance. Instead of the Church being a spiritual organization, it has turned out to be a financial and political organization. We have some very learned men at the head. Jesus said in speaking of them, ? They love to sit in high places, but God knows their hearts.? And that is what He has pled is an abomination in the sight of God. You heard of these eight hundred cases of adultery that were only fined fifty dollars or less, and let out; and yet these faithful men they are sending to jail. Those things that have been going on in the political world are an abomination in the sight of God.

We had better quit quarrelling and falsifying, and be prayerful and humble; pray night and day for deliverance. God bless you, amen.

Salt Lake City, Utah, Lincoln Street, April 22, 1945,

Reported by Leona Jeffs, The Lord Will Fight Our

Battles; Has No Confidence in Lawyers; Example of

His Son Alma

I just want to testify to what has been said. We know that it is true, and we hope that the Lord fits our backs to the burden. I am not worried about myself. I am not worried about those we are leaving behind and how they will get along. We don?t need to worry about them, for they will get along. The Lord says, ?I will fight your battles,? and we are depending upon Him and Him alone. As far as lawyers are concerned, I lost my confidence in them a long time ago. We have to have them to plead our cause, but I feel Brother Musser is a better lawyer than any we have.

I ask God?s blessing upon you all. Some of you, if these men are taken, some of you will have to take the lead of the Sunday School here, and some are already prepared for it. We want the people to turn out and don?t forget your prayers. That is the main thing.

I remember a little instance where there were some fellows in Short Creek looking for some of the sisters, and that one Sunday they went to my home and asked my little boy,

?What is your name?? He said, ?Alma.? ?Alma what?? ?I don?t know.? They said,

?Do you know anything?? He said, ?It?s just according to who we are talking to.? I want to tell you, if some of our older ones were as keen and as smart, we would do well. **1946**

Short Creek, Arizona, M.I.A. Conference Meeting, 7:00

P.M., April 7, 1946, Deliverance From the Parole

Board; History of the Tribe of Ephraim; Put Everything

That Opposes the Work of God Out of Your Minds

My brothers and sisters, I cannot tell you how thankful I am. I cannot tell you how I love this people here. Yes, we knew you had prayed; we knew a lot of other things, too. We knew there were others fighting, and we knew that some were praying, and knew that God was hearing and answering prayers. The first time I went before the board of pardons, they were just as bitter as could be (I should say parole board). I went home and fasted and prayed; and in a week I went back again, and he said, ?You can go and stay as long as you want to, and just let us know when you want to come back.? I know that God touched their hearts.

Now, my brothers and sisters, I feel tonight to tell you that if you continue in the course that you are going in and living the laws of God, there is not any of you that God will not recognize. And I want to say that many of these young people here will go back and help build the center stake of Zion, and some of you girls here will go back and help them receive their blessings. And Ephraim will help the tribe of Manasseh receive their blessings. There is hardly a person here but what has the blood of Ephraim. Joseph, he took Reuben?s blessing in his grandfather?s family because Reuben defiled himself. Ephraim and Manasseh were put as tribes of Jacob. We know how Ephraim received the blessing. We see the blood of Ephraim being gathered out. We have gone out in the nations of the world and gathered in that blood. The tribe of Manasseh will receive the blessings through the hands of the tribe of Ephraim. How many of us would be glad to go back to the center stake of Zion and help to give the other tribes their blessings? That is your blessing if you keep the commandments of God. Many of you here will receive those blessings.

I want to bless you in the authority of the holy Priesthood. I bless you and say unto you, be true, be faithful, and God will hear you at all times, and through our faithfulness; and in it He will stay the hand of our enemies and we will be able to build up this waste country and get us homes. I do not care for the homes if He will give us His Holy Spirit and build up our hearts. In the prison we were happy when God blessed us. I?ll say, God bless you and be with you, and whenever you think of anything that opposes the work of God, put it out of your mind. Say, ?Get behind me, I am going to serve God.?

God bless you, amen.

1947

Short Creek, Arizona, Minutes of Meeting, June 8,

1947, Reported by Edson P. Jessop, Called of God;

?Constructive Criticism? Is of Lucifer

I have listened with love in my heart. I never chose this work. I said to the one who was going to set me apart, ?I cannot see this in me.?

He said that, ?The Lord spoke to my father [John W. Woolley] and called you.?

There is never a group of men on earth that is more blessed than this little group of men in Short Creek.

Men speak of constructive criticism. What is constructive criticism? Lucifer undertook constructive criticism.

It is estimated at four million dollars worth of advertising when we went to jail. It is said they will come from the east, west, south, north and sit down with the children of Abraham.

Go home and read of Elijah in the teachings of the Prophet Joseph. As far as authority is concerned, we have got it, but often it?s unwise to use it. President Snow said that, ?I was never so pleased in all my life as when I found that the Prophet had weaknesses.?

I never came down here until I got a calling to come down here. God bless you, amen. **Salt Lake City, Utah, At a Cottage Meeting, June 27,**

1947, Reported by Marjorie Holm, Testimony

Concerning Joseph Smith; Baptism Brings a Newness

of Life; Keys of Elijah; Obey the Laws of God to Have

Eternal Increase

I wonder if we remember the sayings of the Savior. I remember, when you look back and see what He went through, and see how He traveled, and see the plan of life and salvation He taught; and how, for many centuries that plan had been changed, a complete apostasy had been done; as John said, ?They worshipped the dragon.? Now, that condition went on until this boy that we just sang of here, went out into the grove and knelt down before his Heavenly Father. What light did he bring to us as a people?

The first light he brought to us was that God is a Man. ?I know He is a Man, for I have seen Him and talked to Him.? The Father and the Son appeared to Joseph and told him to listen to Them. The Father said, ?This is My Beloved Son, hear Him.?

Now, going back a little further, what kind of doctrine was taught us by the Savior? He said, ?Except a

man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.? What does it mean? It means you have got to have a newness of life, a change. Paul says you go down into the waters to come up with a newness of life.

On that day of Pentecost, just before that time, after the Savior had set His Apostles apart and told them to tarry in Jerusalem for awhile, did these men have any work to do? Yes, they worked among the people. Instead of being Twelve Apostles when this great time came, there was a hundred twenty saints. They had been working and teaching them, getting prepared for that great work that was to come. The Spirit of God came upon them like a mighty gust of wind. Some spoke in tongues, etc. The people accused the brethren of being drunk, but Peter stood up among them and showed them that they could not be drunk. He went to work and said:

Acts 2

37. Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38. Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

That was the kind of doctrine Jesus taught. After this great apostasy came and the saints were killed off, what do we get? We have another picture seeing a mighty angel flying through the midst of heaven carrying the Everlasting Gospel. This same angel brought this message to Joseph Smith. What kind of doctrine did he teach us? He gave the same as the Savior taught us?repent, and be baptized, and be prepared for the coming of the last days. This has come on down to our day. Finally, God saw that the people were turning from the truth, and that they were going to turn, and He set certain men apart to see that they did not turn from the truth. These men have been working till some of them became old and gray and passed away. But before they passed away, they set others to carry on that work until another great pentecostal will come upon us, and we will receive the blessings that we are expecting and wanting. The spirit of the adversary is trying to break this up. It can be done if we are blessed enough. If we keep the commandments of God near enough, there may be some of those who will see this great time when it will come; for just as sure as you are sitting here, the One Mighty and Strong is coming to get it back in order. Still we go on. One will say, ?Those brethren have not got the Priesthood.? Joseph in his day said he could have gotten along very well if it had not been for some ?great big Elders?. You people that are here, these men sitting with me here have got that authority, and have had it sealed it upon their heads, and the time will come when we will know it. I can see it coming nearer, every day of my life; see the times coming when we will quit being easy. We will tell, brothers and sisters, just what is what. How thankful we ought to be, how thankful. What have we got? After this angel came and restored the Gospel,

all the holy angels from Adam down have come here and left the keys. Noah came and left his keys, and then we come down and Moses came and gave us the keys of the gathering. Elijah came and gave us the keys of the sealing. Elijah was the last Prophet that held the keys of the Priesthood. And the Lord said: Joseph Smith 2

38. ...Behold, I will reveal unto you the Priesthood, by the hand of Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord.***

39. ...And he shall plant in the hearts of the children the promises made to the fathers, and the hearts of the children shall turn to their fathers. If it were not so, the whole earth would be utterly wasted at his coming.

This Elijah held the highest that was ever known upon the earth, and he gave unto us laws. We hear the brethren say, ?Oh, you have got the keys of Elijah. You can seal. We know you can do that. But you cannot go any further.? How inconsistent it is to say that we can perform the highest ordinances there are on earth, and cannot do anything else. It would be just like a man trying to build a house without first laying a foundation. He would put the top on first and there would be no foundation, so the house would topple over and there is nothing to stand upon?every ordinance, and everything. How many of us ever remember what the Prophet Joseph said? He said, ?To have the power of Elijah, there is not an ordinance or principle in any of the Priesthood but what they cannot perform.? Now, those are the words of the Prophets; yet we hear this coming up nearly every day.

I do not feel like complaining. I know what we have got to do. I know there are servants of the Most High. I would rather take the counsel of this man here, Brother Joseph Musser, than any man on earth. I have tried him, and I know what he is. I know his worth. And before long, if he slips away, we will know his worth, all of us; but we never miss the water till the well goes dry. God cannot build up the Kingdom unless He has the consent of the creature. Eternal laws will not let Him. It is the same with the brethren. They cannot bring these things together unless the people accept them. Why? Because God gave us our agency.

There is just one other thing. I had an argument just lately. I told a man when the Edmunds Law came out, from then on every Latter-day Saint, it did not matter who he was or where he came from, if he was a Latter-day Saint, he was a breaker of the law. He either had to break the laws of God or the laws of the land, because they are in opposition to each other. Lots of them prefer to break the laws of God, and some prefer to break the laws of the land. Some prefer to take the punishment that the government gives them. Others think that probably they would rather take what the Lord gives them. But for my part, I would rather take what the world gives me. In the Celestial Kingdom there are three heavens or degrees.

D. C. 131

1. In the celestial glory there are three heavens or degrees; 2. And in order to obtain the highest, a man must enter into this order of the priesthood

[meaning the new and everlasting covenant of marriage];

3. And if he does not, he cannot obtain it.

4. He may enter into the other, but that is the end of his kingdom; he cannot have an increase.

You are stopped, you are cut off, you cannot go on, you cannot become Gods. On the other hand, you may be whipped or persecuted, but you still can go on to your exaltation. We might look back a little and say, ?What do we have?? We have Moroni coming, then John the Baptist, then Peter, James, and John, Elias, Moses, and Elijah. All the Prophets that have held keys all the way down have come here and conferred keys and taught them why we are here; and taught us that we are to pray to God; that God was once a man as we are, and was exalted to Godhood through His obedience to eternal and divine laws. That is what we are working for, is it not? May it be our happy lot that we get into the Celestial Kingdom and live the laws of God so that we can do this thing, is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Letter from President John Y. Barlow to Rulon T. Jeffs,

Short Creek, Arizona, July 8, 1947, Two Cleansing

Processes; Let Howlers Howl and Growlers Growl

Dear Brother Rulon,

Received your note and was glad to hear Marion?s decision. Of course we refuse to deed land to people, but this was another thing, and I feel as though we done that which was right. I realize I have lots of opposition down here, or in other words, the organization has. We have the Fors? the Bistlines, the Hunters, the Widows, the Dockstaders, and ever so many women.

I understand that Fors got on a rampage Sunday. Said this never was from the Lord. I?ve always said that if you gave a calf enough rope it would hang itself. So I see no necessity of trying to answer them as the Spirit of God does not act like that. In giving Brother Stubbs back his land we just put him on his own mettle. Both Leonard Black and Weidow has come to me and wanted to know if we were turning the shop over to them and let the company have nothing to do with it. I told them I didn?t know what it was as I hadn?t talked with you about it, but I supposed that you were looking over the tax end of it. I will talk to you about it when I see you Sunday. I have felt quite concerned over something of late, but if we are prayerful and humble we will be able to go on. You know and I know before Marion and Del and them got to quarreling we had a large portion of the Holy Spirit with us. Oh, how timely was the warning that God gave us to get the Spirit of God and keep it. Now they can hardly hold a Priesthood meeting without jangling, and you know my hands are tied, and we have some that are rejoicing over it, too. The Lord, in speaking to the people through the Holy Ghost has said that some will come out of this group and be leaders, just as some have come out of the Church. Oh, how the words of Brother Budge are being fulfilled. He said:

Millennial Star 32:584

Before the great day of the Lord shall come, and the day of righteousness and peace dawn upon this fair creation, two potent cleansing processes shall be in active operation. The first of these is the preparation of a choice people, purified by an application to their lives, as individuals and a community, of the principles of the Gospel of peace. Such a body will evolve from those called Latter-day Saints, who, as a Church, possess the fullness and power of the pure plan of salvation. Out of this community, at present in the merely incipient stages of development, and from the remnant of the whole House of Israel, will emanate the nucleus or foundation from which will spring the righteous millennial population of our globe. The other branch of preparation will be the partial depopulation of the earth, by cutting off from this life those who are not in harmony with the laws of God, and consequently not fit to perform His will. This destructive work, made necessary because of corruption and wickedness, will be somewhat gradual, but, as time increases, will extend the area of its operations. It operates at the House of God first, plucking out whatsoever is offensive and detrimental to the purification of the Saints, going forth with sweeping devastation over the corrupt and abominable nations of the earth.

And when we look upon the Church of Christ as recorded in the Truth, spoken by H.C. Kimball, of course the Church of the Firstborn holds all of the keys, or, in other words the keys are in that Church. He wasn?t speaking of the church that was organized to hold property, but was speaking of the Church of the Firstborn. And if you will read Section 88 of the Doctrine and Covenants you will see how to become a member of the Church of the Firstborn.

Well, dear Brother, we have a big work before us, and it will take all of our strength to fulfill the same; and we have to let howlers howl and growlers growl. But we know by the Spirit of God where we?re at.

God bless you all up there.

Your Brother in the cause of Truth,

John Y. Barlow

Widtsoe, Utah, July 12, 1947, (From the Sermons of

President Leroy S. Johnson Vol.1 Page 3), Two

Cleansing Processes; The Priesthood Council Called

of God; ?Constructive Criticism? Not of God; Speak

Gently of the Erring One; We Are Not of This World;

Must Live All the Laws to Obtain an Exaltation; Learn

the Gospel Step by Step

My brothers and sisters, I am glad to be here today. I am glad for the words that our brothers have given us.

What sort of people should we be? One of the servants of God said that there was a certain people going to come out of the Church, and they would be the nucleus of the great Millennium. That people would live all the laws of God. There would be two processes going on. One would draw those people out. The other would be the destroying of all those who rejected the Gospel. It was already started in a very small way at that time, but it would keep on and keep on until it affected the whole world. Now, we as a people have been, as you would say, cast out. Yes, in a way we have been cast out. It is our own faults. We cast ourselves out. They wouldn?t let us live the fullness of the Gospel, and we want to live it.

I want to say a few words to you, brothers and sisters, about the men here that have been called. I know that these men have been called under the inspiration of God. I know that every one of them has been called as was Aaron. That being the case, have we got anything to say to them? Let me read just a little in the 132nd Section of the Doctrine and Covenants, verses 59 and 60:

D. C. 132

59. Verily, if a man be called of my Father, as was Aaron, by mine own voice, and by the voice of him that sent me, and I have endowed him with the keys of the power of this priesthood, if he do anything in my name, and according to my law and by my word, he will not commit sin, and I will justify him.

60. Let no one, therefore, set on my servant Joseph; for I will justify him; for he shall do the sacrifice which I require at his hands for his transgressions, saith the Lord your God. The Lord took him out of the hands of the people, and he has got to do the sacrifice of God Himself. That is what the Lord says about this. But what do we hear today? We hear a man get up here and say he is giving constructive criticism. Why, I have got so tired hearing them talk about constructive criticism. Do you realize that Lucifer used constructive criticism on God? What was the result? It was not for lying, stealing, immorality, etc., but for that very thing that Lucifer was cast out of heaven. Brothers and sisters, we have a lot of that. We have it over there (Short Creek) practically every morning. In our Priesthood Meetings men get up and tell us we ought to do things this way and that way instead of the way we are doing. As President Taylor said, ?I would gladly take your advice if you had the right to give the advice, but if you haven?t the right, why should I take it? If it is counsel and it is good, I would take it from a child.? A short time ago, one of my little boys asked my wife, ?Who sent the brethren to prison??

She said, ?The judge did.? He said, ?Mama, isn?t God greater than the judge?? There was a lesson to me? isn?t God greater than the judge? He sure is greater than any judge, but why is He doing this? He is doing it either to try us or because we deserve it. The Prophet Joseph sometimes would put up a blackleg to try the people, to see if they knew the difference between a servant of God and a blackleg. Brothers and sisters, if we have the Spirit of God and can keep it, we know in a minute whether a man is speaking

under the inspiration of the Spirit of God or under the inspiration of enthusiasm. We have lots of men here, and yet at the same time we have got to be careful. We mustn?t condemn a man.

I will tell you a little story that came to me about Abraham. There was an old man came to Abraham?s home to stay all night. When the time came for prayers, that old man refused to kneel down. Abraham told him to get out if he wouldn?t pray with him. After the old man had gone, the Lord came to Abraham and said, ?Where is that man??

Abraham said, ?I told him to go because he wouldn?t pray with me.? God said, ?I have put up with that man for seventy-five years now. Couldn?t you put up with him for one night?? We have got to be careful. I often think of the song, ?Speak Gently of the Erring One?.

There are so many things coming up today. The Church is against us. The State is against us. The government is against us. We can?t expect anything else. It is a great deal like in the mission field. I was in a debate with a minister. He proved that this nation wouldn?t accept us at all. They cast B. H. Roberts out of the Senate, but they would accept heathens and all the other churches. When I got up, I said I wanted to thank the gentleman that he had proven very conclusively that we weren?t of the world. Of course, they wouldn?t accept us. They would accept the heathens and all the other churches?everybody except us. Today they allow ministers of different organizations to come into the Church and lecture to the people. And God has told Joseph Smith that they worship idols. We are told in the very first communication of God to Joseph Smith that they were an abomination in His sight, and they preach for doctrine the commandments of men. Today the Church takes them in their arms. At the same time, they will cast men out that are living the fullness of the Gospel. The adversary is very cunning. He knows very well if we don?t live the fullness of the Gospel, we cannot go on to our exaltation; for the Lord has said, ? If you live all these laws and reject one of them, you have failed.?

The Prophets have told us that the United Order and plural marriage are the fullness of the Gospel. Do we believe them? No, we do not. That is what is the matter with a good many of these people. They say they believe, but they do not. That makes them liars, and the truth isn?t in them. If the cap fits you, I want you to wear it. If not, it is all right.

The Lord has said in very plain words that you must have a testimony. The main thing here is that they don?t believe in the Priesthood. Some men say, ?We believe you are all right to seal us, but that is as far as you go. You have no right to administer in temporal things.? It is like a man building a house and starting at the roof first. He will have hard work to keep it off the ground; it is liable to come down on him. I want to tell you that these men who have been called have got that authority, and they are called of God. And any man you hear talking and saying anything against those men, walk up to him and say, ? Brother, do you know you are talking about the Lord?s anointed? You better be careful, for the Lord surely will take such men in hand.?

I want to tell you one thing. We have got what the rest haven?t got. God has given us the true plan, and He has given us the right to go on and have eternal increase. It is up to us whether we do or whether we

don?t. If we believe it and live up to it, we will get the blessing of it. But if we don?t, we will get the cursings of it. We are having quite a hard time getting along at present. But that will clear up; we can?t expect to live the United Order all at once. ?We know in part; we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.? As President Taylor said, ?Let us do the best we can with the ways the people have been trained and taught, and in time we will be able to live the fullness of the United Order. We are not prepared to live it now, but let us go on and on till we are.? That is the way we learn the Gospel?step by step. We never will be able to jump right into the fullness of God?s laws until we get prepared for them.

I ask God to bless you all and give you of His Spirit, that you might know of these things, and I do it in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Widtsoe, Utah, Sunday School at the Ranch of Elder

Newel Steed, August 31, 1947, (From the Sermons of

President Leroy S. Johnson Vol.1 Page 7), Church of

the Firstborn; Magnify Your Calling; Dissolution; Keys

of Elijah; Gain Salvation Through Keeping Covenants;

The Resurrection; Be Ye Perfect; God Helps Those

Who Help Themselves

Church History, what is it? What church are we talking about? The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints? You want to know for sure what church we belong to. Do you folks here belong to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints? There was a church organized in New York?the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Later on, a Church of the Firstborn was organized in Kirtland, Ohio. President Young, President Kimball, and a great many of them belonged to that Church; and it has worked here on earth. It was organized after the pattern that was organized in the heavens before we came here. It wasn?t a church to hold a corporation, to hold things of that kind, to hold property and things; but it was a Church of the Firstborn. How many of us here today belong to the Church of the Firstborn? Do you ever stop to think of that? When we talk of history of the Church, we want to get down to the real essence of it and find out what it is. Every man that fulfills his calling, if he doesn?t belong to that Church, will belong to it someday if he magnifies his calling as he should; the Priesthood will give him the honor of being a member of the Church of the Firstborn. It is just as necessary for a man that is an Elder to magnify his calling, or a deacon to magnify his calling, as it is for an Apostle. Paul likens the organization unto the body of a man to show what a perfect organization it should be. Any member that is not there leaves a schism in the body. If we take the Seventies out, we cut off an arm. We cannot take the lesser ones out, because the legs and feet are just as necessary as the head, because the head can?t move without the feet.

All things belonging to the Kingdom or the Church must be there.

I don?t know how many of you had the TRUTH last month. How many of you carefully read it and saw the difference between the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and the Church of the Firstborn? There is going to be a wide difference. That is why Joseph Fielding Smith said that there had been many people that belonged to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints that didn?t belong to the Church of the Firstborn. Brothers and sisters, keep on and work until we get where we belong?to the Church of the Firstborn. I hope that we will, someday, all of us, belong to that Church. (Uncle John asked Brother Newel Steed:) Are you having the Sacrament here? I can?t see any reason why a bunch of people like you who are trying to live the laws of God cannot have the Sacrament every Sunday. I say, have the Sacrament, and I am sure it will help you. Keep on as you are doing now. We are having a time down there in Short Creek right now. I don?t know hardly how it will come out. Yes, I do know. Some will leave, some have already left, some will stay and go on; others will leave. We have got some right good men down there. We have all of the Brother Jessops that are solid, all of the Brother Johnsons that are solid. We have got the young men, and you can depend on nearly every one of them. There is hardly any of the young men but what you can depend on. Some of the older ones got on the rampage again yesterday. My brothers and sisters, my hands are tied; they are tied right now. But if I could get out like I used to, I don?t think we would have any trouble. If we can?t raise crops, let us raise houses. If we can do that, we can build some good houses down there. President Young said, ?I have built a number of houses and I never had five dollars in my life to start with; I have built houses worth five thousand dollars.? I saw his houses in Kirtland, in Nauvoo, etc. He was driven out of them. We, as a people, cannot expect the blessings of God without going through the trials. We have got to go through the trials. Sacrifices bring forth the blessings. If we can?t do these things, we can?t get the blessings either.

We all understand and know that when the Edmunds Law came out, it was in opposition to the laws of God; so it made every man, woman, and child in the Church a defier of the law. Some defied the laws of the land and others defied the laws of God. If you defy the laws of the land, you will go to jail. But if you defy the laws of God?

D. C. 131

1. In the celestial glory there are three heavens or degrees; 2. And in order to obtain the highest, a man must enter into this order of the priesthood

[meaning the new and everlasting covenant of marriage];

3. And if he does not, he cannot obtain it.

4. He may enter into the other, but that is the end of his kingdom; he cannot have an increase.

When we get as high as we can get, ceasing to go up, we have got to go down. We can?t stand still. Those who deny the laws of God start to go back. If that is an end of their kingdom, they are through

advancing. Where do they go? We are told by President Young that they go into oblivion, to dissolution. We go back to our native element from whence we were taken.

You can?t destroy anything. You can change it, but you can?t destroy it. It all goes back into native element. You take your forests here. The trees will grow on to a certain time when they quit growing, and you will find them starting to go back. Pretty quick they decay; then you see nothing. It has all gone back into native element. That is the way we will be. We may come forth again in trillions of years. It may be that long before that dust is awakened again. The intelligence we had is still there, but that part which was created and made, such as our spiritual bodies and temporal bodies, must go back into native element. The intelligences will go back where they started from. Whether we lose what we have learned or not is just a question. What light and knowledge we learn in this life, we will always have. Then that makes us wonder if this is the first time we have tried it, if some spirits are more intelligent than others. Abraham was shown the intelligences that were organized before the world was; and among all these, there were many of the noble and great ones, he said. Where did they get it? You take all through life, there are some intelligences greater than others. Why? It is very evident. If we went right now and there were a bunch of Indians out here, we might just as well shut up. The intelligence isn?t there. When they are taught and brought around, they may understand us. Whenever the Lord speaks to a people, He has to come down to their level to get them to understand anything. If we talk to Indians, we have to go down to their level.

Now, we heard today about Elijah. I believe that is in Church History. When the Kirtland Temple was dedicated, who came? Elias came and gave his dispensation. Who is Elias? I will tell you. Elias is Noah. Noah came down and gave his dispensation. Then Moses came and gave them the dispensation of the gathering. This people here can thank the Lord that Moses came, because it is through Moses that we have the power and authority to go forth and preach the Gospel to the nations of the earth and bring them here. Then, a little further on, a great and glorious vision burst upon him?Elijah came and gave them the sealing blessing; gave them the power to seal men on earth.

Now for Elijah. What do we understand by Elijah? If you have the power and authority of Elijah, there isn?t a thing in the Melchizedek Priesthood that can?t be done. All the keys are included in the power and authority of Elijah. Read on page 338 in the sayings of Joseph Smith and see. Now what did he say? Joseph, in speaking, said: TPJS Page 338

Let us suppose a case. Suppose the great God who dwells in heaven should reveal himself to Father Cutler here, by the opening heavens, and tell him, I offer up a decree that whatsoever you seal on earth with your decree, I will seal it in heaven; you have the power then; can it be taken off? No. Then what you seal on earth, by the keys of Elijah, is sealed in heaven;

That is the way we are carried on to our exaltation. Every one of us that gains our exaltation gains it through covenants. And if we break those covenants, we go down. If we live those covenants, we are exalted.

We spoke of Elijah. He came and gave Joseph Smith that authority of the sealing power. After Elijah had come and given that authority?he was the last Prophet that lived that held all the keys?and after he had come here and delivered those keys to us, then we were able to go ahead and perform these things.

I just thought, sitting here today, I am quite proud?maybe I hadn?t ought to say this?but I am proud of the way you people have been carrying on. I can?t see one better reason why a people would come out from the heart?s core of the Church than to live all the laws of God. You came out, every one of you. It was hard work. I know how churchbound I was. I didn?t understand or know then, but after seeing these things, He says it very plain in the first Section of the Doctrine and Covenants that the time would come when they would change the ordinances and break the everlasting covenants. He said we would come from among them. How are we going to stay out? How many of you today know where the Priesthood is? Some people get down upon their knees and find out, and they know where the Priesthood is, and you can?t fool them. Others will say, ?I don?t know about this and that,? and almost invariably, you will see them go backwards. We want to get a thorough understanding of these things. Someday you will read about some that have come out from among the people. You will read of such things again before you get through, and we are keeping a history of it. I hope we are keeping minutes here of everything that goes on. Sooner or later, they will be called in. What is going to become of us? Do you mean to tell me that my parents are all wrong?

No, I don?t mean to tell you anything about it. A Methodist said, ?Do you mean to say that my father is wrong? Why, he is a good man; my parents are good people.? Yes, they sure are, and so were Cain?s. His Father was, at least. Here is the thing. There is a law on which every blessing is predicated, and when we get the blessing, it is by obedience to that law. How can God give us that blessing without obedience to the law? If we didn?t have to obey, God wouldn?t be God. We will admit there are hundreds of good men, thousands of them in the Church. Our parents and grandparents and relations, we feel for them. They think we have all apostatized and gone. When my folks joined the Church in England, people just thought they had gone to the bad. They came out here. I have met hundreds of people in the world that have said, ?I don?t know what we will do, some of our children believe in Mormonism.?

President Young said, ?I invite you to take excursions. I will take excursions, but I am not going to take all my wives. I remember one fellow came and told me that I had twenty wives. I said, ?That is fine, but I don?t know them. I wish you would name them.?? President Young said when the brethren talked about him in Texas, ?You go back and tell the Texas people that when I get on the other side, I expect to have thousands of wives.? Maybe he will if he has kingdoms enough. But today I don?t know about taking these thousands of wives. Probably your hair would go grayer than mine is now; you can?t tell. Thank the Lord I am what President Young said, anyway. He said that if you have your hair left on your head, you can consider that you have some blessed good wives. I haven?t lost my hair. I think some of the brethren are getting quite a ways back, though.

Well, let me tell you brethren, this thing is true. It isn?t to be monkeyed with either. When the adversary saw that we started to live the two laws, then he started to work. He didn?t care if we just lived one law.

Why? Though you keep all the laws and offend in one, then you are guilty of the whole. If you have something you have got to be punished for, you can?t get into the Celestial Kingdom. I have heard women say,

?When I get on the other side, I don?t want to have to live with that man,? etc. If ever you have a man that is worthy of the Celestial Kingdom of God, you will be mighty glad to have him, for when we get on the other side, we are told, if you will read Parley P. Pratt and others, they won?t be old and crabby and crippled up, but they will be in their full bloom of life. They will be young and fresh. That is what the resurrection is going to do. We are going to have this body renewed. We want to thank the Lord that we have got a good, healthy body; and thank the Lord that we have good honorable parents, that the disease that is in the world today isn?t in our bodies. This is all church history. We can go ahead and study the Church History and see what happens here and there, but what we want to know is what is going to happen to us. Like I told Brother Darter when he was telling me about the white Indian prophet, I said, ? How close does that get you to the Celestial Kingdom of God?? If we are living a law that will put us in the Celestial Kingdom of God, that is what we are after. Be perfect in our sphere. We can be as perfect in our sphere as God is in His sphere. He says, ?Be ye perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect.?

Brothers and sisters, I love to see people united. I love the people that are united, and would to God that I could get out and talk to you more than I do. But everything I say down there is taken right up to the probation officer. There isn?t anything that they don?t hear about. Last time I went up there, he said, ?I understand that Esther had a baby.? I said, ?What of that?? He said, ?You broke your parole.? I said, ? How did I break my parole? Didn?t you hear the Board of Pardons say, ?Go down and take care of your wives and children.?? Would you call it taking care of them by just giving them something to eat? Then how have I broke my parole?? I never denied it or confirmed it. I know this law is true and these other laws are true. If we live them, we will get the blessing; and if we don?t, we won?t get the blessing. God will bless us when we bless ourselves. God helps those who help themselves. If we want help from God, we do it ourselves. We grow in knowledge, faith, and understanding only as we apply for it. Very few there will be that will be virtuous, honest, and straightforward in all things; but those few will hold the Priesthood and will be the few that will be saved. Godliness must be acquired; it won?t be forced on us. You must get it yourselves. I hope you just keep on the way you are going. I will say again that you can start in anytime, and I would like you to do it all the time. As long as the people are doing right like they are doing here, they deserve the Sacrament, and it will help you. God bless you, amen.

Widtsoe, Utah, August 31, 1947, Reported by Marjorie

Holm, The Lord Showed President Barlow How the

Spirit of God Protected the Ancients; Be Humble and

Prayerful and the Door Will Open Up; If You Have the

Spirit of God, Your Trials Do Not Hurt; Do Not Speak

Against the Lord?s Anointed

My brothers and sisters, I have been greatly edified this day through the Spirit of the Lord. I was way out on a ranch west of Cedar and came there one night, and the Spirit of the Lord spoke to me, and this is what it said: ?Go tell the people to get the Spirit of God and keep it.? Those were the words that came to me, and I listened. He said, ?I want to tell you a few things. If you want protection?you remember Job, don?t you??

?Yes.? ?And how he was tried and all about it?? All the sons of God came together, and satan came also, and the Lord told me there what was to be done. ?Remember Daniel?? ?Yes.? ?Remember he was put in the lions? den.? He said the Spirit of God was around him, and they could not touch him. Satan said to the Lord, ?Job?you have got a hedge around him, I can?t get at him.? That hedge was the Spirit of God. ? Take it away,? he said, and he will curse you to this day. We know how Daniel was. Then again it said to me concerning the three Hebrew children being cast in the furnace:

?Well, they had the Spirit of God around them, and the fire could not burn them.? This was the message that was sent to the Latter-day Saints. This is the message that I took to them.

I saw how we were going to be troubled, and how we were up against a wall and could not get away. I told them if we were prayerful and humble, the door would be opened in the wall, and let us pass through. Some of us went to jail. If we had been humble and prayerful, we would not have had to. After we got in there, were they humble and prayerful? No. Some of us were. God gave us His Spirit. You know, if you have the Spirit of God, your trials and troubles do not hurt.

I was thinking while here, we are the most blessed people on the face of the earth today. God sent His holy messenger here, and Christ came Himself, and sent Joseph Smith, and gave men authority to do the things we are doing. And we are just a handful, and have been drawn out. If we go on right, we will form the nucleus of the great Millennium. There will be some that will go. Some will stay. Some will fall by the wayside. The only way we can stay is to get the Spirit of God and keep it. Whenever we hear anything said against the Priesthood of God, check it right there. I remember a boy in Short Creek. He was just a boy, and some men were talking about Uncle Joseph. This boy said, ?Do you know that he was one of the Lord?s anointed??

A man said, ?Well, he is just a man.? The boy said, ?He is one of the Lord?s anointed, and you better let him alone.? I have seen that man go down, and down, and down ever since that boy rebuked him. I know that the brethren are all human, but we have a work that we have got to do, and if the people receive it, they will be blessed. If they don?t, after receiving it, they will be condemned for it, just as sure as I am standing here.

Brothers and sisters, we have had a good time here today. The Spirit of God has been with us. Let us remember we have heard a lot of good things. There have been a lot of good things said. How many heard it? To some it has gone through one ear and out the other. If we keep these laws and

commandments that these brethren have brought before you, you will go through to the Celestial Kingdom of God. If you do not keep them, you will have to take a lesser kingdom. God bless you, amen.
Widtsoe, Utah, September 14, 1947, Reported by

Marjorie Holm, If We Keep All the Laws But One, We

Are Guilty of the Whole; The Council Members Are

Called of God; Resurrected Beings Will Come to

Teach Us; The Priesthood Has Power Over the Devil

I wondered if we are all seated. I guess we all have seats now. At the present, brothers and sisters, you have got the brethren here. I think the full Council is here, outside of those who are in jail. We expect to have some instruction given today. We will start out by having Brother Guy talk to us.

****

My brothers and sisters, if we got what was said to us today, we ought to rejoice as a people. We are a blessed people. A few of us have been called out. A few of us have had the fullness of the Gospel brought to us. There are only just a few, and how many of you are living to reap the reward of this wonderful blessing that has been given us? It is going to take something on our part. There is just a few, since the days of President Taylor, that have been trusted and have been called out and given the blessings that will enable us to go on to our exaltation.

Remember this one thing: Though you keep all the laws, and yet offend in one of them, you are guilty of the whole. In other words, you may keep all the laws of God, and may leave out one of the principles; you may keep plural marriage, and live it pretty strictly, but you reject the United Order?United Order and plural marriage are the high orders of the Priesthood. Whether we keep them, or whether we reject them, it is going to be up to us.

I heard the other day a person said to me, ?I believe you and Brother Joseph have the Priesthood, but we have our doubts about the others.? What difference does it make who the man is at the head? The man does not make a bit of difference. When he is placed there, God tells him to set certain men apart. What difference does it make who it is? I am well aware that I am not as good a man as Uncle John Woolley, and Lorin. I have not had the experience yet. But I do know this Gospel is true, and that these brethren here are called of God. I do know that every man that fights it, I do not care who it is, will reject the counsel of God concerning themselves. We will adjourn this meeting until one o?clock. We won?t try to go home at all. We will stay here and talk with one another. If you have luncheons you want to pass around, you can do that. At three o?clock we expect to dismiss then. We will have a Council Meeting at three o?clock, or soon after. I would like every one of you at this time to remember Brother Newel. I would like the brother that dismisses to pray for him, and every one of you to pray for him. He is a man

we need, and the adversary knows it; and we can rebuke the adversary, and have Newel be brought again to service in a very short time. God bless you, amen.

****

Afternoon Meeting

My brothers and sisters, I was thinking of what Joseph said about guardian angels and certain messengers being here. I know there are messengers here today. President Young told us if we lived right, we would be walking along the street and meet up with a man, talking with him, and after we would say, ?Oh, didn?t our hearts burn within us??

He tells us there that President Joseph Smith, and Brigham Young, and Father Smith, and many of them will be resurrected and come among us to teach us these things. Would we tell the world of that? No, because if we did, they wouldn?t believe us, and they would kill us for our testimonies. But they will be here. I expect that Brother Steed?s grandfather or father may come and talk to him. I knew those men. They were men of God. They had received a fullness of the Priesthood as far as plural marriage was concerned. They hadn?t lived the United Order because it was not established, and they couldn?t live it at that time.

I was at a meeting one time in Davis County, where Brother Steed?s grandfather got up and spoke in tongues. He had no more than sat down, than Brother Kendson got up and spoke in tongues. He had no more than sat down when Brother Toleman got up and spoke in tongues. They were all Patriarchs. Brother Pace got up and spoke, and each one of the tongues was interpreted. And we were told there that we would see the judgments of God coming over the land, and how we would be tried, and how we should fortify ourselves against these things, and that was by living all the laws and keeping all the commandments.

I think we have been together long enough this afternoon, but I want you to remember this one point, if you don?t remember anymore?that whenever we are out of patience, or whenever we do things we hadn?t ought to do, or when we are sick, in pain, it doesn?t come from the Lord.

Every one of us are a defier of the law. Why? Because the Edmunds Law is a defier of the law of God. Every Latter-day Saint is a defier of the law. He either defies the laws of God or he defies the law of satan. In our daily lives, if we keep the commandments of God, Lucifer is on our trail. And if we don?t keep the commandments of God, we will lose our chance of exaltation.

I want to tell you, sometimes satan is pretty hard to handle. I have had a little to do with him a number of times, and I have, through the Priesthood of God, been the instrument to cast him out of people, and I know he is hard to manage. I do know that the Priesthood of God has power over him. I know that the Priesthood of God has power over other things?over the elements, the people.

I do know that these brethren sitting behind me have been called of God, and those that will listen to their counsel will be blessed, and those that don?t will have to take what they get. I have known Brother Joseph for quite a number of years, and I know he is a man of God. I would rather take his counsel than any other man on earth. He has been a very wise counselor to me. He has helped me in every way he could. I don?t think there is a man in the Church today that has preached as much Gospel as Brother Joseph has through the Truth and other pamphlets.

Brothers and sisters, if ever we are condemned for anything, it will be for giving the people too much; teaching them too much of the things of God. You might say that seems funny. But you teach a principle to a person, and he rejects it, and then he is condemned through it. Lots of the principles that we have brought out, many men have rejected those truths, and we have seen them go down and down, and they are still going down.

May God?s blessings be with you, and I bless you in the authority of the holy Priesthood, that each and every one of you that hear my voice here today may go on and study and learn; and, as Brother Joseph said, ?Find out what the law of chastity is.? God bless you, amen.

Mexico, October 26, 1947, Reported by Leona Jeffs,

Must Be United

This isn?t a surprise, but I am at a loss as to what to say. I like the place here. It is what you call rough, but in time and with equipment we can make a beautiful place out of this land we have here if we are united. But I don?t think we will if we are not united. I know of nothing else to say. This is my prayer, in the name of Jesus Christ, amen. **Short Creek, Arizona, November 23, 1947, Reported by**

Marjorie Holm, This Work Will Not Stop; Godliness

Must Be Acquired, Not Conferred; Joseph Smith Is the

One Mighty and Strong; Keys of Elijah

My dear brothers and sisters, it gives me pleasure to be here again and look into your faces. There is a wonderful intelligence that shines in the eyes of those that are living the laws of God. And it always gives me pleasure to see those that are wanting the word of God.

I will say this morning, I would like for us to hear from Grandpa Jessop. I would like to have him talk to us. We ought to have him talk every time we get a chance. He, like others, is getting old, and we should hear him every time we can hear him. I can remember him way back when he was in the Sunday School. I know he has been a man of God for years and years. Those kind of men I like to hear talk. I rather should have said, ?Patriarch Jessop?.

****

The remarks of Brother Jessop remind me of the remarks of the Savior. He prayed to the Lord most earnestly, for He could see what the adversary was trying to do with Him. He prayed that they might have God?s Spirit to be with them. The Prophet Joseph did the same thing. He saw the workings of the adversary.

It is getting worse and worse all the time. We have more start out and come along, and they are doing fine for awhile. Pretty quick something bothers them, and they kick themselves right out of the Kingdom. Let me tell you, I want you all to put it down in your memory, that this work is going to continue. It won? t stop. We will kick ourselves out, some of us, but the work will go right on just the same. The Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ was revealed in these last days, and the days of the fullness of times. This is the last dispensation. It is like a big river. All the little rivers were running into it. All the other dispensations run into this dispensation, and we get the full stream of different Prophets.

You can take it right back and what do we find? First, John the Baptist coming here, conferring the Priesthood. We might go still further. We find the Angel Moroni coming and delivering his message. Then John the Baptist came and conferred the Aaronic Priesthood. Then Peter, James, and John came and gave the Melchizedek Priesthood. After that, while in the Kirtland Temple, what did we get there? We get Elias coming and giving his dispensation. We get Moses coming and giving the gathering of Israel. We have Elijah coming, who was the last Prophet living who held the fullness of the Gospel. It could have been in the days of the Savior, but the people at that time were too bitter, too prejudiced, that He never gave it at that time. He waited until the dispensation of the fullness of times, and He sent Elijah here and restored the gifts of sealing, and the gifts that will seal them both in this life and in the life to come. And it will also seal them to destruction.

You notice in the days of the Apostle Peter, when he held that key, there were certain ones come to him, and he said, ?Repent and be converted.? He did not say, ?Repent and be baptized, for when the Lord comes He will again talk to you.? He had sealed them up to come forth in a latter time, in the time when the restitution of all things will be filled, when they have paid the penalty of what they have done. Then they will come forth and take their rewards for what they have done. Every one of us are going to be judged according to the deeds done in the body.

Let me tell you again, that Godliness cannot be conferred on people. It must be acquired. A man can be set apart and have the Priesthood, and if he magnifies his calling God will sanction it and go on. But if a man slides off here, or there, or some other place, he simply withers and drops off. But the work goes on just the same. We are in quite a peculiar place today as a group of people. Back in Washington they never gave any decision yet on the conspiracy case, but just as Justice Jackson said, he didn?t believe the law was constitutional, and he gave him two weeks to study up the constitutionality of that law. He said if that law was constitutional he would be afraid to go to Utah. If it isn?t constitutional and gets thrown out, all the brethren will be freed from that charge.

We have been out of jail for two years. Whether they will release us yet, we do not know. If they do, we will be free from that score. But what is back of it? There is a law that has been made by the legislature

of this State that makes it a felony, from one to five years in the penitentiary; and if we teach the commandments of God as is laid down, why, we are subject to that law.

When the Edmunds Law was made, we either had to go for the laws of God or the laws of the land, one of the two things. Every member of the Church either had to go to the laws of God or the laws of the land. Some preferred the laws of God, and some the laws of the land. Some will say, if we live the laws of the land, we are free, so far as the law of the land is concerned. If we follow the laws of God, then we can have eternal increase. But if we follow the laws of the land, that is the end of your kingdom, you cannot have an increase. That is what the good book says. I didn?t expect to get on that strain today. If I was so that I could, I would like to have taken up the One Mighty and Strong and explain to you from the Doctrine and Covenants who he is. The boys down south are running up against men that claim to be the One Mighty and Strong. One said he was a permanent member now of the Council of the Gods. You can see how far they are getting off. Another says he holds the keys of the Kingdom because his grandfather was the last that was set apart by Joseph Smith with the keys of the Kingdom, and his father conferred that upon him. I have met both of those men, and when I met the one man, he was so crazy he was going to kill his mother. We had to handcuff him and send him to Kingman. Maybe he has changed now, but I don?t know of it.

Brothers and sisters, it is very easy for a man to think he is this, that, and the other; but if we do these things, we must be called of God as was Aaron. We cannot go ahead and say, ?The Savior spoke to me and now I can go on.?

A man said to me, ?Brother Barlow, are you the One Mighty and Strong?? I said, ?I should say not.? Joseph Smith is the head of this dispensation and Joseph Smith is the One Mighty and Strong. John Woolley asked me if I knew who the One Mighty and Strong was. I said, ?It is Joseph Smith.? He said, ?I know it, my boy, I know it. I am sure of it.? Just a short time before that, he told us he expected the visit of some of the brethren. I said, ?Uncle John, did they come and see you?? He said, ?They sure did.?

The Doctrine and Covenants speaks of Joseph Smith. It speaks his name right out. The only thing we claim is this: God set us apart to see that all these laws and ordinances are kept alive.

One man said, ?The only thing you brethren have got is that you can perform plural marriages.? I said, ? You will admit, will you, that we have got that?? He said, ?Yes.?

?All right, does that include the power of Elijah?? ?Yes, of course that does. The keys of Elijah are the sealing power.? Then I turned to what Joseph Smith said, and he said: TPJS Page 337

Now for Elijah. The spirit, power, and calling of Elijah is, that ye have power to hold the key of the revelations, ordinances, oracles, powers and endowments of the fulness of the Melchizedek Priesthood and of the kingdom of God on the earth; and to receive, obtain, and perform all the ordinances belonging to the kingdom of God, even unto the turning of the hearts of the fathers unto the children, and the hearts of the children unto the fathers, even those who are in heaven.

Elias started the work, Elijah comes along and builds it up to the capstone, and Jesus comes and puts the capstone on. Now, my brethren and sisters, that is exactly the way it works individually, too. A man first is given the Aaronic Priesthood, then the Melchizedek Priesthood. Afterwards, he works along and is ordained here and there, and goes on up step by step until he gets on up until he is living all the laws of God. The Savior will say, ?This man has kept the laws of God,? and then He puts His hand on his head and confirms it. Now there isn?t any reason why every one of you young men here can?t receive that blessing. There is no reason in the world if you will live for it, every one of you. And there is no reason here why every daughter that is here can?t become an Eve and her husband an Adam, and keep going on. In time they can get enough spirits on the other side to create an earth, and they will become an Adam to an earth, the same as our Father is to this earth.

That is the kind of a doctrine the Latter-day Saints used to preach?Brigham Young, John Taylor, Heber C. Kimball, Wilford Woodruff, any one of them. My father and grandfather and others taught that same kind of doctrine. But today the Lord says: 2 Nephi 13 (Isaiah 3)

12. ...O my people, they who lead thee cause thee to err and destroy the way of thy paths.

We are living in that day when they that lead pervert the ways of the Lord. ....They kicked him out of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, but they never kicked him out of the Church of the Firstborn. They can?t, because they have nothing to do with it. They can?t comprehend it; it is beyond them. When they get to talking on the Godhead, it is beyond them.

Yes, we all need to pray for our children. You know this. And it is along about the eleventh hour, and the adversary is fighting just as long and hard as he knows how, because he knows his time is short. He will be cast out, and those that live right will be picked up by the Savior when He comes. There will be two in the field, one will be taken and the other left; two by the mill, one will be taken and the other left. There were five wise and five foolish virgins, we are told, and they were looking for the Bridegroom to come. Five of them had oil in their lamps and five of them didn?t. When He came, He took those who were ready, and the others went to prepare. When they got back they were left. Some said, ?Lord, haven?t we done many mighty miracles?healed the sick in thy name?? But they fell away and apostatized, and He said, ?Depart from Me, I never knew you,? while the others went on.

Now we have got a lot of work to do, and I believe the young men in this group are going to be the salvation of the group. The Lord said, ?I will take the young men, the middle-aged, and go back and redeem Zion.? If that is the case, the work is going to drop onto these young men. I say God bless you, every one of you, and in the authority of the holy Priesthood I do bless you, and say unto you, be faithful. Amen. **Short Creek, Arizona, November 23, 1947, Reported by**

Marjorie Holm, Burdened by the Legal Authorities;

Gratitude for the Good Spirit Among the People

It sure gives me pleasure to be here and see the work going on. I have been tied up for quite a long while and haven?t been able to get out. We all know why. I have been tied up under the law, and I have wished the time would come when I could get loose again. If I can, and God blesses me as He has done before, I will be able to be with you oftener and see your faces and look into your souls, and see who is living the laws of God and who aren?t.

I think today we have had a feast. If your wives and daughters could have been here this afternoon and seen these young Elders and heard them talk, and felt the spirit that was in them, you would rejoice.

I consider that our trip is well paid, that we have been blessed enough to go twice that far to meet and get the hearts and feelings and the blessings of the people here at this time.

I don?t feel like saying very much this evening. We have had a very fine day of it, and we are winding it up in good shape. When the days start, I like to see them wound up so there is nothing marred during the whole time; and so I say, God bless you all, and I do it in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Widtsoe, Utah, November 30, 1947, Reported by

Marjorie Holm, Importance of This Mortal Life

I have been interested today listening to these testimonies. I would rather hear the testimonies of a few humble Elders than a great long sermon of some flowery speaker?something that touches our heart.

I have been asked lately, especially since they lost that baby down in Short Creek, so many questions about that, that I decided I would read from Brigham Young a sermon that will answer nearly every one of the questions they have asked. They have asked,

?Would the baby go on?? and this, that, and the other. The sermon was given over Sister Aurelia Spencer, one of Orson Spencer?s daughters that died when she was a young lady.

Now we can understand, my brothers and sisters, why the poet says, ?Grave where is thy victory; Death, where is thy sting?? It isn?t to the Latter-day Saints. We don?t mourn for our children, nor for those that have passed away like the world does, because we have a little sprinkling of knowledge and know this earth is a preparation for the next existence. We woke out of one room into another, into a higher sphere, into a better place. If we have kept the commandments of God here, we are prepared to go to that other place. If not, we cannot go on to our exaltation, for we haven?t lived up to the measure of our creation.

I think we have had a right good meeting, but I wanted to read to you because there were so many questions asked about children that die.

****

Priesthood is God unto us. Priesthood is the thing. If we follow and keep close to the Priesthood of God,

we are sure to get an exaltation. If we fight the Priesthood of God, we fight ourselves and we don?t get it.

May God bless you and keep you in the hollow of His hand, and watch over and protect you, and keep you going on and on to that goal which we wish to get to, is my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

1948

Short Creek, Arizona, March 25, 1948. Reported by

Marjorie Holm, Funeral of Zavenda Allen Steed

Brothers and sisters, I have only known this lady about two or three years, but I have known the Steeds all my lifetime. I knew Brother Walter Steed; I know Thomas Steed. I knew their grandfather, and I have known them all my lifetime. They lived in Farmington and we lived in Bountiful not very far apart. They were informing to know. We met quite often.

This sister here came over here on a mission of charity, and she fulfilled it to the letter. I was with her when she first took down and I administered to her. At that time she didn?t have pneumonia, but she took a back-set. She took the flu, and we called in the Elders and we did all we could. We even sent for drugs and things. She wouldn?t take a drug. She said, ?If I can?t be healed, then the Lord wants me there.? I am sure that the Lord did want her.

Within the last two weeks there has been four of the good sisters here at death?s door. And right at the time she was taken sick, the other nurses that were here in the town were taken sick, too, and we didn?t know which of them were going for awhile. I was positive one was going. I was positive she was going when I left Brother Steed the other night. I told him to be prepared because I knew that she was wanted. We have heard quite a few things told today about why we are in this work?why we are doing this. I want to tell you here that I was one of the most bound-up men in the Church that you could find anywhere. I thought what the brethren said was law and Gospel. But the Lord gave me a vision. I saw and knew for myself that we must comply with the laws that God has laid down if we got the blessing.

Do we realize, brothers and sisters, that every Latter-day Saint is a defier of the law?

When the Edmunds Law came out, it was in direct opposition to the laws of God. We either had to defy the laws of God or the laws of the land. If we defied the laws of the land we would go to prison. That is what I found out I had to do. But on the other hand, the Lord said this:

D. C. 131

1. In the celestial glory there are three heavens or degrees; 2. And in order to obtain the highest, a man must enter into this order of the priesthood

[meaning the new and everlasting covenant of marriage];

3. And if he does not, he cannot obtain it.

4. He may enter into the other, but that is the end of his kingdom; he cannot have an increase.

Now then, we can defy the laws of God if we want to, and that will be the result; or we can defy the laws of the land and maybe get killed or go to prison, or some other thing. Every Latter-day Saint is going to take one of the courses. When there is a law of the land in direct opposition to the laws of God, we must comply with one or the other. I went on a mission, and while there I supposed this thing was all done away with. I came back and what did I see? I saw the President of our Stake?and by the way, the President of our Stake was a brother to Brother Grant?and I saw two of his counselors, and all of them had taken plural wives. I thought to myself, ?What is the matter here?

There is something wrong somewhere. I am going to find out.? So I commenced praying to God. I got the answer. I got it very, very plain. I might relate a little bit to you how it came about.

I knew that this was going on, but who was doing it I didn?t know. I was sure it was going on, for I had a brother that had gone into it, and Brother Thomas Steed and Walter and a great many others had gone into it, and I knew they were good men. So I got a chance. A young lady came to my home and was ready to go into it; so I went to Salt Lake to find out what to do. I approached half a dozen or more to find out what I should do. Finally, one said to me, ?Think of the man that bore the strongest testimony you ever knew.? I did. He lived out of town. I went to the depot and took the train to where he was. When I got there, he was standing at the depot waiting for me. I started to tell him what I wanted. He said, ?Hold on, I will tell you what you want. I was out

?Ward teaching? and God told me to come and meet you.? I was going to tell him what I wanted, and he said, ?I will tell you what you want.? He explained to me the whole thing?how it was and what they were doing. This is how I came to get in this work. Then after I found out it was right and could get it done, he said, ?I will be downtown Thursday, or Tuesday, and I will take you to a man that can do it.? He took me. I said,

?How did you get your authority?? It was perfectly explained satisfactory to me. After he did it, he said, ? Now, have your wife go get her endowments.? So I went back, and she got a recommend and we all went to the temple. We fasted and prayed for three days, and the morning we went to the temple, I was called up first to stand in the prayer circle. I was called to take that woman through the veil. After that, I was patted on the shoulder and the brother said, ?Be careful, Brother Barlow. I knew it the moment you stepped in here. God bless you. Be careful!? That was one of the greatest testimonies to me. Since then, I have had ever so many testimonies. I know that this dear sister had a testimony, because I talked to her. You know we cannot get very far unless we get a testimony of our own. We might listen to what others say, but until we get a testimony for ourselves and know these things are true, we can?t get very far. I am proud to speak over her bier. I will say this much, I was stricken with this flu, and my wife was stricken with the flu; and this sister came, and with her knowledge of how to handle it she broke it up on my wife, although my wife was so near to death?s door that her son came to her, and she wanted to go, but he told

her to stay, for her mission was not yet filled. Sister Zavenda saw us through and then she was stricken. I have been right there with her all the time.

Although my health has been very bad this winter, my heart hasn?t been beating just the way it ought to. I haven?t been able to do much or say much. But I want to bear you my testimony that I know the things that Joseph Smith revealed are true. I was just reading what President Young said in the Journal of Discourses, volume 1: ?Joseph never left a thing undone that ought to have been done. He told them many times,

?Brethren, I have done everything that I can do,? and he left a law that would take us back into the presence of God; and every man and woman can get eternal exaltation if they will follow in his path.? God bless you, amen.

Ozumba, Mexico, April 6, 1948, (From the Sermons of

President Leroy S. Johnson Vol.7 Page 17), Reported

by Marjorie Holm, Must Obey the Law to Get the

Blessing; Get and Keep the Spirit of God

My beloved brothers and sisters, it is with pleasure that I stand before you and tell you concerning the plan of life and salvation. We have driven many miles, something like, I think, five thousand. Hearing from Brother Johnson of you people here, and how you wish to be blessed and receive the fullness of the Gospel, I practically got out of a sickbed to come down here; but I feel well paid. I hope what I may say to you will sink deep into your hearts.

We are living in a day and age of the world when men are doubting, and many of them in the Church today are turning away from the higher principles of the Gospel. President Young said that the fullness of the Gospel was United Order and plural marriage; and we all know, in reading the Doctrine and Covenants, that whenever we receive a blessing, it is by obedience to a law. He says that every blessing is predicated upon law, and whenever we receive a blessing, it is by obedience to that law. I have been in this work since I was born. My grandparents came down through all the persecutions of Nauvoo and through that country. My father was born in Nauvoo, and we have been with the saints and with the Church ever since.

We read from the Book of Mormon that the time would come when men would turn from the fullness of the Gospel and then the fullness of the Gospel would be taken to you people. In fact, they mentioned the House of Israel, and it looks to me like the time is close at hand.

Now, if you brethren and sisters prepare yourselves and get ready in receiving these high ordinances, it is either going to uplift you or else it will damn you. Whenever we receive a high blessing, if we fail to live

it, if we fail to keep the commandments of God, we go down that much more.

I can see in the eyes of you people here that you believe the Gospel of Jesus Christ. I truly hope that you will receive every blessing that is necessary to exalt you. I won?t say much tonight, as I feel a little shaky. I will say, God bless you, and in the authority of the holy Priesthood which I hold, I do bless you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, amen.

****

(At the end of the meeting, Brother Barlow spoke for a few minutes again.) My brothers and sisters, some years ago while in Short Creek, lying in my bed, the Spirit of God spoke to me and told me to go tell the people to get the Spirit of God and keep it. He said that we will need it, and He explained to me why we would need it. The Spirit of God spoke to me just like I am talking to you now. I went up and told our people. Some of them took heed; others went on just the same. Today, you can go pick out the men?the very ones?that listened to what I said. So I will say to you brothers and sisters here, get the Spirit of God and keep it. May God bless you, amen. **Short Creek, Arizona, June 22, 1948, Reported by**

Marjorie Holm, Carl Holm Will Be Called to the

Apostleship

(President Barlow came to our house on June 22, 1948, and he said:) I believe Carl will be set apart sometime to be an Apostle and a Patriarch. Then he will have a Priesthood of his own. He then will become a member of the Church of the Firstborn. It doesn?t make any difference, then, whether you are a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints or not. (He said he would hate to lose us. I had told him of some of the offers we had. He said he loved me very much?not in a passionate way, but it was because of my spirit.)

[Location Unknown], October 31, 1948, From a book

put together by Aunt Fern Jessop, This Work Will Not

Be Stopped; Things Have Gotten Worse Since I Told

the People to Get the Spirit of God

It is with pleasure that I can stand before you at this time. I have gone through a crisis nigh unto death. God has seen fit to prolong my life. I have preached the fullness of the Gospel to everyone here. This work stopped?NEVER! We may be stopped and removed from our places. Never can receive the blessings of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob without these covenants. Church officials want to stamp out polygamy?they may stamp out themselves. What are we doing? Are we living as we ought to live? The time is coming soon when we?ll be brought up standing. We are not united in our families.

Joseph Smith never visited President Woodruff since the Manifesto. Revelation now given the people through the publication ?Truth?. (November issue covers the Four Hidden Revelations.) Church cannot go on without Priesthood. Priesthood is going on without the Church. Saints going on in Mexico?united and living the fullness of the Gospel. Church said they took all the elders from the Indians. I gave them the fullness of the Gospel and you will probably hear from it. I don?t know if the saints (Roy, etc.) will stay down there or not.

The condition here worries me. Brother Richard Jessop is ordained an Apostle and Patriarch, and what he does is binding forever. We know this thing is true, and we know that as individuals we?ve got to straighten up. Main thing is get the Spirit of God. God spoke to me?He said, ?Go tell the people to get the Spirit of God and keep it.? I delivered that message and since then things have been getting worse. Be careful what we say. Expect to see a revival in this place. Expect you to live the laws of God. Help me to live so that God will answer my prayers as He has done in the past. **1949**

Short Creek, Arizona, January 2, 1949, Reported by

Marjorie Holm, Are We Backsliding?; The Plan of

Salvation Is True; Do Not Become Bitter; Keep the

Commandments

My brothers and sisters, another year has come around. That makes it one year closer when our Lord and Savior is coming. It is not so far off. It is not going to be so far off before we are met with some of those things. We look to the world today and see what is going on. The backsliding and everything that is carrying on plainly proves to us that the fig tree is putting forth its leaves.

I have a piece here?my son Joseph handed it to me?that I would like all the people here to hear. It was not written by a Latter-day Saint. It was given by a lecturer. It is entitled, ?Backsliding in the Heart?, and I think it is one of the best I have ever read in my life. Louis, I would like you to come up and read it.

(Louis read it. It was dated May 27, 1946, and called ?Backsliding in the Heart?. President John Y. Barlow then remarked:)

In reading that, my brothers and sisters, I thought it struck home to every one of us. Are we backsliding, or are we keeping up? Was there ever a time when we felt we were closer to God than we do now? If there was, we are backsliding just that much, because it is either forward or backward, just as he said. There is no standing still, either in the process of religion or our living. Oh, what has happened in the last two or three years? How many of us have had our hearts right? How many of us have sorrowed and laid awake nights and prayed unto the Lord all night long?, ...and turn the persecutors from those that have been persecuted, who have been persecuting His people for living a just law; for living the law that He said if you do not live it, you will be damned. They say if you do live it, you will go to prison; you will

be cut off the Church. Think of that.

Now, in times past we have always had the Church back of us. This time a man is tested and the family is tested themselves. The Church has never helped them. There are those in the Church that have furnished evidence to convict them. Can we take that and not be bitter in our heart? I believe our Savior said to forgive your enemies. Be big enough to take these things, and not to become bitter; but if we become bitter in our hearts, we are sure on the backsliding list, no matter what they do to you, or what they say, or what they do not.

I was quite well pleased here last week. We broke the car, I went down to... Did not know whether the garage would let me take the car out, or whether it would not. The President of the Stake came over and shook hands, and it was in his garage. He said,

?Sure you can take the car. We are not afraid of men like you.? He said, ?I wondered if some people were getting a change of heart.? It put me in mind of when I was down in Mexico. One of the Bishops of the ward there, Brother Pratt, had come. The President of the mission found he was preaching the fullness of the Gospel. He excommunicated him and turned him off. President Smith came down there and then the President told him about it. He reinstated him. He said, ?I am going to teach the fullness of the Gospel.? He said, ?Go ahead, I want you to.? And he put him back as Bishop.

Brothers and sisters, our people have got into a net that is awful hard to get out of. They made an agreement with hell when they promised the authorities of this government that they would do it. They sent men back to fulfill that covenant. But we cannot give it up, whether they made a covenant or whether they did not. We have made a covenant with God. Whom shall we serve, God or man? That is what Peter said: ?Whom shall we serve, God or man?? I have not been able to be here as much as I would like to, but I would like to say to each and every one of you, this Gospel is true. It does not make any difference whether I go off one way or someone else does. The plan of salvation is true. I know it, and God knows I know it. What can I do?

There is only just one way to do, and that is to keep the commandments of God. That is the only way we can get out.

I do not wish to say much more. I thought some of you would like to hear the sentiments of this man here. I do not know as I have ever heard better sentiments in my life, for it is true?there is no blessing in standing still. I would like to hear the older ones here whether they ever heard or get a sermon of Brigham Young on life or death. See what he teaches. He taught just exactly what this man is teaching. We will either receive life or death. May God bless you, be with you; and those that have a testimony to bear, may His Spirit be with you, all of which I ask in the name of Jesus Christ, amen. **Short Creek, Arizona, June 26, 1949, Reported by**

Marjorie Holm, Be Doers of the Word

It does me good to look down and see you all. This is what President Young said: JD 4:326-327 Brigham Young May 31, 1857 SLC

There never has been a day for ages and ages, not since the true church was destroyed after the days of the Apostles, that required the faith and the energy of godly men and godly women, and the skill, wisdom, and power of the Almighty to be with them, so much as this people require it at the present time. There never was that necessity; there never has been a time on the face of the earth, from the time that the church went to destruction, and the Priesthood was taken from the earth, that the powers of darkness and the powers of earth and hell were so embittered, and enraged, and incensed against God and godliness on the earth, as they are at the present. And when the spirit of persecution, the spirit of hatred, of wrath, and malice ceases in the world against this people, it will be the time that this people have apostatized and joined hands with the wicked, and never until then; which I pray may never come. Now, my brothers and sisters, we come here and we listen and we hear things said. We believe them, we know they are true, and what are we doing? That is the question?what are we doing? God says, ?Be ye not hearers only, but be ye doers of the word,? and that is what has got to come.

There never was a time when people were so restless as they are today. People are moving from the north to the south, and from the south to the north going all around, through Mexico, everywhere. We know there is something coming that is not far away. One of the great men of the earth is in a very critical condition right now?one of the great men of the earth, a man that we will miss if they happen to take him, more than anyone I know of [Joseph Musser]. I have known him for forty years. He has stood right at the side of me, and he has stood up for the truth for the last forty years. When you think of the young and rising generation, the young men here in giving up these truths, they have given them up. I just turned to a piece that I wrote to the saints. I am going to ask Norma to read it to you. You people here, you don?t know who we have got among us.

Short Creek Arizona, December 18, 1935

To the Saints

Dear brothers and sisters in the cause of Christ,

I promise you, if you will keep the laws of God as laid down in the Doctrine and Covenants, Pearl of Great Price, and the Bible, and the Book of Mormon, you will gain your exaltation. We are not only working for salvation, but we are working for exaltation. If we get our exaltation it will be because we lived the laws that will give it to us, and no other way. May we all be faithful. I wish I was able to get up and talk like I would like to, but I ask God?s blessings upon you all; and may we remember that the Spirit of God is working more right now than it has at any time. What I want to get at is this: We come to meeting, to Church here, and we hear good sermons and have things read to us, but what are we doing? Are we doing anything?

Are we moving ahead? Some are. Look at it like this: ?Well, I believe that all right. I believe just what

you say, but I am not big enough to live it.? How many of you have heard that remark? --?I am not big enough to live it.? There is only one way, and that is to round up our shoulders and keep the commandments if we want the blessing. If we don?t want the blessing, we won?t have to live it. May God?s blessings be with you all, I ask in the name of Jesus Christ, amen.

Short Creek, Arizona, July 17, 1949, (From the

Sermons of President Leroy S. Johnson Vol.7 Page

19), Testimony Concerning Celestial and Plural

Marriage; Placed Under Covenant to Teach the

Principle of Celestial Plural Marriage

My brothers and sisters, I believe to have done myself justice I should have stayed home. But I wanted especially to put to this people some of the testimonies of the men that were with the Prophet Joseph. I brought a sermon today. I am going to call on Louis to read it if he will, and I expect this sermon to have come right from the fountainhead?the Prophet Joseph?written by his secretary. I don?t know if many of you have ever read William Clayton?s testimony. He was the man that wrote down the 132nd Section of the Doctrine and Covenants as dictated by the Prophet Joseph Smith from the Lord.

There are a lot of things transpiring right now that we ought to know. There are a lot of things going on that this people ought to know, and why don?t they know? Simply because we dare not give it to them. That is why. They are getting just about all they can take care of, but there is a lot of the Gospel of Jesus Christ today that we are missing. The testimony of men like William Clayton and the testimony of Joseph F. Smith tell us very plainly that this law will endure to the end. Joseph F. Smith was like President Young. He said it would triumph and ride over everything that has tried and still remains to try to hinder it.

If you will come up here, Louis. I have got so I can?t preach much, but I can hunt out what has been written. If I did that, we would have enough here to read every Sunday for the next year. There are some other sermons in here I want read in connection with this.

Louis Barlow read: This is taken from the Journal of Discourses, Volume 21, page 9

[10]. Discourse by Elder Joseph F. Smith at the funeral of William Clayton. JD 21:10 Joseph F. Smith December 7, 1879 SLC

I have this paper in my possession, and have had for a number of months past. In fact, it was written at my request, and then given into my care, and I have preserved it with a view, when thought proper, to have it published. And as it is a sermon of itself, it would perhaps be more interesting than anything I could say on the present occasion, and therefore, with President Taylor?s permission, I will read it to the

congregation.***

He read the following:

Historical Record Vol. VI No.3-5

William Clayton?s Testimony

The following statement was sworn to before John T. Caine, a notary public, in Salt Lake City, Feb. 16, 1874:

?Inasmuch as it may be interesting to future generations of the members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints to learn something of the first teachings of the principle of plural marriage by President Joseph Smith, the Prophet, Seer, Revelator and Translator of said Church, I will give a short relation of facts which occurred within my personal knowledge, and also matters related to me by President Joseph Smith.***

?After Elder Richards started east I was necessarily thrown constantly into the company of President Smith, having to attend to his public and private business, receiving and recording tithings and donations, attending to land and other matters of business. During this period I necessarily became well acquainted with Emma Smith, the wife of the Prophet Joseph, and also with the children?Julia M. (an adopted daughter), Joseph, Frederick and Alexander, very much of the business being transacted at the residence of the Prophet.

?On the 7th of October, 1842, in the presence of Bishop Newel K. Whitney and his wife Elizabeth Ann, President Joseph Smith appointed me Temple Recorder, and also his private clerk, placing all records, books, papers, etc., in my care, and requiring me to take charge of and preserve them, his closing words being, ?When I have any revelations to write, you are the one to write them.?

?During this period the Prophet Joseph frequently visited my house in my company, and became well acquainted with my wife Ruth, to whom I had been married five years. One day in the month of February, 1843, date not remembered, the Prophet invited me to walk with him. During our walk, he said he had learned that there was a sister back in England, to whom I was very much attached. I replied there was, but nothing further than an attachment such as a brother and sister in the Church might rightfully entertain for each other. He then said, ?Why don?t you send for her?? I replied, ?In the first place, I have no authority to send for her, and if I had, I have not the means to pay expenses.? To this he answered, ?I give you authority to send for her, and I will furnish you with means,? which he did. This was the first time the Prophet Joseph talked with me on the subject of plural marriage. He informed me that the doctrine and principle was right in the sight of our Heavenly Father, and that it was a doctrine which pertained to celestial order and glory. After giving me lengthy instructions and informations concerning the doctrine of celestial or plural marriage, he concluded his remarks by the words, ?It is your privilege to have all the wives you want.? After this introduction, our conversations on the subject of plural marriage

were very frequent, and he appeared to take particular pains to inform and instruct me in respect to the principle. He also informed me that he had other wives living besides his first wife Emma, and in particular gave me to understand that Eliza R. Snow, Louisa Beman, Desdemona W. Fullmer and others were his lawful wives in the sight of Heaven.

?On the 27th of April, 1843, the Prophet Joseph Smith married to me Margaret Moon, for time and eternity, at the residence of Elder Heber C. Kimball; and on the 22nd of July, 1843, he married to me, according to the order of the Church, my first wife Ruth.

?On the 1st day of May, 1843, I officiated in the office of an Elder by marrying Lucy Walker to the Prophet Joseph Smith, at his own residence.

?During this period the Prophet Joseph took several other wives. Amongst the number I well remember Eliza Partridge, Emily Partridge, Sarah Ann Whitney, Helen Kimball and Flora Woodworth. These all, he acknowledged to me, were his lawful, wedded wives, according to the celestial order. His wife Emma was cognizant of the fact of some, if not all, of these being his wives, and she generally treated them very kindly.

?On the morning of the 12th of July, 1843, Joseph and Hyrum Smith came into the office in the upper story of the ?brick store,? on the bank of the Mississippi River. They were talking on the subject of plural marriage. Hyrum said to Joseph, ?If you will write the revelation on celestial marriage, I will take and read it to Emma, and I believe I can convince her of its truth, and you will hereafter have peace.? Joseph smiled and remarked, ?You do not know Emma as well as I do.? Hyrum repeated his opinion and further remarked, ?The doctrine is so plain, I can convince any reasonable man or woman of its truth, purity or heavenly origin,? or words to their effect. Joseph then said,

?Well, I will write the revelation and we will see.? He then requested me to get paper and prepare to write. Hyrum very urgently requested Joseph to write the revelation by means of the Urim and Thummim, but Joseph, in reply, said he did not need to, for he knew the revelation perfectly from beginning to end.

?Joseph and Hyrum then sat down and Joseph commenced to dictate the revelation on celestial marriage, and I wrote it, sentence by sentence, as he dictated. After the whole was written, Joseph asked me to read it through, slowly and carefully, which I did, and he pronounced it correct. He then remarked that there was much more that he could write, on the same subject, but what was written was sufficient for the present.

?Hyrum then took the revelation to read to Emma. Joseph remained with me in the office until Hyrum returned. When he came back, Joseph asked him how he had succeeded. Hyrum replied that he had never received a more severe talking to in his life, that Emma was very bitter and full of resentment and anger.

?Joseph quietly remarked, ?I told you you did not know Emma as well as I did.? Joseph then put the

revelation in his pocket, and they both left the office.

?The revelation was read to several of the authorities during the day. Towards evening Bishop Newel K. Whitney asked Joseph if he had any objections to his taking a copy of the revelation; Joseph replied that he had not, and handed it to him. It was carefully copied the following day by Joseph C. Kingsbury. Two or three days after the revelation was written Joseph related to me and several others that Emma had so teased, and urgently entreated him for the privilege of destroying it, that he became so weary of her teasing, and to get rid of her annoyance, he told her she might destroy it and she had done so, but he had consented to her wish in this matter to pacify her, realizing that he knew the revelation perfectly, and could rewrite it at any time if necessary.

?The copy made by Joseph C. Kingsbury is a true and correct copy of the original in every respect. The copy was carefully preserved by Bishop Whitney, and but few knew of its existence until the temporary location of the Camps of Israel at Winter Quarters, on the Missouri River, in 1846.

?After the revelation on celestial marriage was written Joseph continued his instructions, privately, on the doctrine, to myself and others, and during the last year of his life we were scarcely ever together, alone, but he was talking on the subject, and explaining that doctrine and principles connected with it. He appeared to enjoy great liberty and freedom in his teachings, and also to find great relief in having a few to whom he could unbosom his feelings on that great and glorious subject.

?From him I learned that the doctrine of plural and celestial marriage is the most holy and important doctrine ever revealed to man on the earth, and that without obedience to that principle no man can ever attain to the fulness of exaltation in celestial glory. (signed) WILLIAM CLAYTON.

Salt Lake City, February 6, 1874.?

(President Joseph F. Smith then continued.)

JD 21:10 Joseph F. Smith December 7, 1879 SLC (Cont?d)

As I before said, I felt to read this document because of the instruction it would afford, and for the further object of showing that although ?he is dead, he yet speaketh.? For this testimony of Brother Clayton will stand forever, though his body moulders into dust. And I am, and so was the deceased when living, at the defiance of the world to dispute those statements. They are made from personal knowledge derived from personal associations with the Prophet Joseph Smith himself, not with a view to gain notoriety, but rather to leave behind him his testimony with regard to this important principle. He has done so. And as he has here stated, as having come from the mouth of the Prophet, this doctrine of eternal union of husband and wife, and of plural marriage, is one of the most important doctrines ever revealed to man in any age of the world. Without it man would come to a full stop; without it we never could be exalted to associate with and become gods, neither could we attain to the power of eternal increase, or the blessings pronounced upon Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the fathers of the faithful.

There are but a few witnesses now living in relation to the coming forth of this revelation; there never were many that were intimately acquainted with the prophet and his teaching upon this subject. I look around me and see a number of persons in this assembly whose hair has grown grey in the service of God, and who had an intimate acquaintance with our martyred prophet; but few, if any of them, were so closely identified with him in this matter as Brother Clayton.

There are, however, enough witnesses to these principles to establish them upon the earth in such a manner that they never can be forgotten or stamped out. For they will live; they are destined to live, and also to grow and spread abroad upon the face of the earth, to be received and accepted and adopted by all the virtuous, by all the pure in heart, by all who love the truth, and seek to serve Him and keep His commandments; they are bound to prevail, because they are true principles.

Brother Barlow: I have another little piece or two, one from Orson Pratt and one from John Taylor that I would like to have read, also, because I can?t stand up and talk much. I think we can get the gist of the Gospel from this better than anything. Louis read: (This is taken from the Journal of Discourses, Volume 22, page 29, quoting Orson Pratt.)

JD 22:29 Orson Pratt October 10, 1880 SLC

?No man without the Priesthood, can behold the face of the Father and live.?

Now, this has troubled the minds of some of the Latter-day Saints. ?How is it, (say they) that Joseph lived, after having seen the face of the Father, after having heard the words of His mouth, after the Father had said unto him, ?He is my beloved Son, hear ye him.??

If you had thought upon this other subject, namely, that Joseph had been already ordained before this world was made, --to what Priesthood? To the Priesthood after the Order of an Endless Life, a Priesthood that is everlasting, a Priesthood handed down, that had no beginning, a Priesthood after the holiest Order of God, a Priesthood that was after the Order of His Only Begotten Son. If you had only reflected that that same Priesthood had been conferred upon him in the councils of the holy ones before the world was made, and that he was ordained to come forth in this dispensation of the fulness of times to hold the keys of authority and power of that high and holy Priesthood,

--that he was ordained to come forth and perform the work that God intended to accomplish in the latter times, then the mystery would have been cleared up to your minds.

Louis read: (This is taken from the Journal of Discourses, Volume 21, page 2, by President John Taylor.)

JD 21:2-3 John Taylor August 31, 1879 Logan

...we have, with the help of the Lord, succeeded in gathering out many of the honest in heart from among the different nations of the earth. And we have come here to carry out the will, purposes and designs of

God. I never supposed that we were to come here to get rich, to increase in worldly possessions; but we came as I understand it in accordance with an express command of the Most High, that we may be taught in the knowledge of God, that we might come to an understanding of his laws. We are not here to follow the devices and desires of our own hearts; we are not here to carry out any particular theory of our own; we are not here to build up any system of man?s creation; but we are here simply to do the will of God in the establishment of his kingdom on the earth. In many things however we have not lived up to that high and glorious privilege which has been presented to us; we have been careless and indifferent, and it seems as though Satan has been permitted to try and tempt us in every possible way. For a few years past a spirit of greed and covetousness has run through the land and cursed as with a withering blight every thing it has touched. It is as bad in its effects upon the mind of man as any pestilence or plague upon the human body. We have begun to run after the things of the world; our hearts, feelings and affections, in many instances, have been estranged from God. It is time that something should transpire to wake us up to a sense of the position we occupy; it is time we realized how God and angels look upon men who are absorbed in the things of this world instead of living up to their professions and the covenants they have made with him.

Brother Barlow: Here is one from Brigham Young which I think is right to the point. Louis read: (Journal of Discourses, Volume 1, page 117.)

JD 1:117-118 Brigham Young February 27, 1853 SLC

Language, to convey all the truth, does not exist. Even in the Bible, and all books that have been revealed from heaven unto man, the language fails to convey all the truth as it is. Truth, wisdom, power, glory, light, and intelligence exist upon their own qualities; they do not, neither can they, exist upon any other principle. Truth is congenial with itself, and light cleaves unto light, it seeks after itself, and clings thereto. It is the same with knowledge, and virtue, and all the eternal attributes; they follow after and attract each other. Mercy cleaves to mercy, because it is mercy; light to light, because it is light, and there is no darkness, no deception, no falsehood in it. Truth cleaves unto truth, because it is truth; and it is to be adored, because it is an attribute of God, for its excellence, for itself. It is upon this principle, that these principles should be held, esteemed, practised. Any persons, men or women, who do not receive these principles for the love which they bear towards them, because of their beauty, excellence, and glory; and because they are congenial to their feelings upon this principle, are not Saints! They exist upon their own basis, and rest upon their own foundation. Eternal justice, mercy, love, and truth, never can be moved; they are attributes that correspond, and are congenial with each other; they promote each other, fortify the heavens, the Gods, and that which the Gods possess.

Now look upon the opposite side of these principles. Suppose you say, ?We will give up the pursuits of our holy religion. We are not Latter-day Saints. Let us go and seek after the things of the world, speculate, get unto ourselves riches, turn away from our duties, neglect the things pertaining to our salvation, go with the giddy, the frivolous, the seeker after gold, to California, Australia, or elsewhere, for the purpose of acquiring wealth.? I tell you the result of that course. You would cease to increase in

all the attributes of excellence, glory, and eternal duration, from that very moment. So soon as you conceive such ideas, they find a soil within you prepared to nurture them, and it brings forth their direful effects; from that very moment you cease to increase. The opposite principle seizes you, fastens itself upon you, and you decrease, lessen, diminish, decay, and waste away in quality, excellence, and strength, until your organization becomes extinct, oblivion covers you, your name is blotted out from the Book of Life, from the heavens, from the earth, and from under the earth, Brother Barlow: Now these are a few of the sentiments of the brethren that have been teaching us for years and years. If we analyze ourselves, how many of us are living these laws because we love them? Because of the excellency of them? Brigham Young stated here that if we take the opposite course it will fasten itself upon us. We naturally diminish and waste away in excellency and character and in everything else. I wish, my brothers and sisters, that my health was so I could speak these things that are on my mind. I want to say this much, that I know that the testimony of William Clayton is true. And I know that these things are true that we have heard read to us. I know them of myself. You have got to know those things are true and know that you know them. That is the important thing. Lots of people say, ?We know it,? when they don?t know that they know it.

I say, God bless this people and those who are striving to keep this principle alive, for it will stay alive. It doesn?t make any difference whether we do it, but it will be done, and it will go ahead and triumph and override everything that is opposed to it. Now maybe some of you wonder why I am so sure of this. When I was set apart, I took a covenant that as long as I lived I would teach these things. I didn?t necessarily take a covenant that I would teach the practice of them, but I would teach the principle of them and let the people themselves follow out the practice. You can?t teach the practice of it, but you can teach pure principle. We, ourselves, have got to consider about the practice of them.

I ask God to bless you, one and all, and I ask Him to enlighten your minds and quicken your understandings, that you may learn more of these things and learn more about these principles. The Savior tells us very plainly how to live them. He says it plain:

?Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of Me.? There is your key. Search it. I hope to see a great many more of the people searching and studying more. There is too much mental laziness among the people?mental laziness?we don?t dig down in and get the kernel of truth that is lying there waiting for us. God bless you, amen.

Table Of Contents

1935

1940

1941

1942

1943

1944

1945

1946

1947

1948

1949

eBook Info

Identifier: